



THE UNIVERSITY OF
WAIKATO
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

Research Commons

<http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/>

Research Commons at the University of Waikato

Copyright Statement:

The digital copy of this thesis is protected by the Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

The thesis may be consulted by you, provided you comply with the provisions of the Act and the following conditions of use:

- Any use you make of these documents or images must be for research or private study purposes only, and you may not make them available to any other person.
- Authors control the copyright of their thesis. You will recognise the author's right to be identified as the author of the thesis, and due acknowledgement will be made to the author where appropriate.
- You will obtain the author's permission before publishing any material from the thesis.

TAKU MANATAWA, TAKU MANAPOU

**THE LEARNING OF TE REO MĀORI IN ADULTHOOD: PERCEPTIONS OF
ITS CONTRIBUTION TO OVERALL WELLBEING**

He tuhinga whakapae

kua tukuna hei whakatutuki

i ngā whakaritenga o

Te Tohu Paerua Te Reo Māori

ki

Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

Nā

JAMIE HUIA ROLLESTON



THE UNIVERSITY OF
WAIKATO
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

2015

Ariā

Ko te tāhuhu o tēnei whare rangahau ko te toiora o te tangata. Ko te tūāpapa o te whare, ko te reo Māori. E toru ngā pou tūhono i te tāhuhu ki te papa, mō tēnei rangahau ko aua pou ko te oranga wairua, ko te oranga whānau, ko te oranga tinana. Ko tā tēnei rangahau he āta mātai i aua pou e toru e toko ana i te toiora o te tangata, ā, kia mātai hoki i te hononga o te reo Māori ki aua pou e toru me te toiora tangata.

Ko te pātai matua kei te aroaro o tēnei rangahau ko tēnei : *He aha ngā hua o te ako i te reo Māori hei reo tuarua mō te hunga pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau?*

E toru ngā wāhanga o te pātai matua:

1. *He aha ngā hua ā-wairua?*
2. *He aha ngā hua ā-whānau?*
3. *He aha ngā hua ā-tinana?*

E toru hoki ngā huarahi i whāia ai kia rapua he whakautu ki aua pātai. Tuatahi ake, i tirohia ngā mātātuhī maha e hāngai ana ki te toiora tangata (Upoko tuarua), arā, ko ngā kōrero a ngā mātanga o te ao whānui, o te ao Māori hoki kua whakawhārikitia kētia ki runga i tēnei kaupapa. Ka rua, i tīmata āku ake ketuketunga ki tētahi pākiki ā-ipurangi, ā, i tukuna atu tēnā ki te marea kia whai māramatanga mō ngā momo pānga a te reo Māori ki a rātou (Upoko tuatoru). Ka mutu, i uiuitia tokorima ngā tāngata kia rongō ai i ō rātou wheako ako i te reo me ngā hua i puta mai ki a rātou (Upoko tuawhā).

E ai ki te hunga i whai wāhi mai ki tēnei rangahau ko te hua nui o te reo Māori ko te whai hononga ki te ao Māori me te tuakiri Māori. I puta mai tēnei kōrero i roto i te pākiki me ngā uiuinga. He mātotoru ngā kōrero a te hunga nei mō te kimi i te mea ngaro, ā, mā te ako i te reo Māori i kitea te mea i te ngaro, anō nei i whakakīkīngia tētahi rua ki roto i te tangata. I roto i te pākiki me ngā uiuinga i

kumea mai ai i te hunga nei ngā kōrero mō ō rātou oranga i mua i te ako i te reo, i te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo, me te nāianeī hoki, ā, he māraakerake noa te kitea he hoa haere te whanaketanga o te reo Māori me te whanaketanga o te taha Māori o te tangata me tōna māramatanga ki a ia anō, ā, mā reira e piki ai he taha toiora o te tangata. I tua atu i wēnei hua, he maha kē atu ngā hua o te reo i puta mai ai i te rangahau nei, ko te whai hononga ki te taiao, ki te whakapapa, ko te whakapiki māia, ā, ko te whai mahi hoki ētahi o ngā hua i tino kitea i roto i ngā whakautu a tēnei hunga.

He Mihi

Me pēhea rawa a kupu e whakakākahu i taku aroha ki te hunga nā rātou ahau i poipoi, nā rātou hoki ahau i tautoko i runga i tēnei huarahi. E aku rau rangatira, nō tēnā karangatanga, nō tēnā karangatanga, tēnei te whakamānawa ki a koutou katoa.

Ka tika kia mihia wō tātou nei mate, kua huri atu ki tua o Paerau. Ki a koe e Koro, kei te ārohirohi noa ngā roimata i aku kamo, mōu i konei i te tīmatanga o tēnei hīkoitanga roa i te huarahi mātauranga, mōu kua wehe nei. Nāu tēnei mokopuna i whakatenatena, i whakakipakipa, i whakahihiko. Kua whakaritea e koe ngā āhuatanga mō te tangata, kua tupu to pā harakeke hei kawenga tuku iho mō ngā tau ka huri noa. Nō reira, e koro, okioki atu ki te huinga o te kahurangi.

Kia hoki mai anō ki te hunga ora, kei te mihi kau atu ki a koutou o te ao mārama i whai wāhi mai ki tēnei kaupapa. Ki a koutou katoa i whakautu i aku pātai, me kore ake ko koutou kua raru katoa tēnei, ā, e kore rawa tēnei rangahau e tutuki. Nā reira e kore e mimiti aku mihi ki a koutou. Ki te hunga i whakawātea mai i a koutou kia whakapōrearea tēnei ihu hupē i a koutou, ā, nā koutou i takoha mai i ō koutou kōrero, e mihi kau atu ana ki a koutou.

Ki a koe Soph, me pēhea rā te whakahua i aku mihi ki a koe, mōu tēnei reo rangatira i homai tuatahi ki a au, mōu hoki i ārahi i ahau i roto i tēnei mahi rangahau. Me kore ake ko koe, kua kore taku reo Māori, ā, nōku te whiwhinga i reira koe i te tīmatanga o tēnei huarahi, ā, kei konei tonu koe hei awahi, hei manaaki i tēnei weriweri. Me kī pēnei, kua ora ahau i a koe.

E kīia nei mā ngā pakiaka e tū ai te rākau, nā reira tēnei te mihi atu ki a koutou i tautoko-ā-pūtea mai, ki Te Poari o te karahipi 28 Māori Battalion & Ngarimu VC, ki Te Kotahi Research Institute, tēnei te mihi. E mihi ana hoki ki Te Pua

Wānanga ki te ao me ngā tini kaiako kua whakaohoho mai i a au rā roto i ngā tau, E kore e mitimiti te puna aroha ki a koutou

Tae rawa mai ki tōku whānau. Ki a koe taku māmā, kāore he wahine i tua atu i a koe mō te tautoko, mō te manaaki, mō te āwhina. Nāu taku tama i tiaki i ngā wā i warea au ki aku mahi, he wahine marae, he wahine hūmarie, ka nui taku aroha.

E taku ipo kahurangi, e taku toka tū moana, me pēhea rā te whakaatu i taku aroha ki a koe. Ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke ko koe tēnā i tautoko mai i a au, mai i te tīmatanga tae noa mai ki te mutunga. Me kī, nā tāua tēnei tohu ehara nāku me taku kotahi.

Ki taku piki kōtuku, ki a koe Waiari Mītai, taku whetū marama i tīrama mai i ngā wā o te pōuriuri, i te wā o te taumahatanga, kua oti ngā mahi a māmā ināianei! Ka mutu, ki a koe e te pōtiki kei taku kōpū, nāu a māmā i āwhina i roto i ngā marama e toru kua hipa nei hei hoa mōku i te ao, i te pō, i a au e whakapeto ngoi ana ki te whakatutuki i tēnei mahi. Tēnā koe e taku taonga whakamīharo i tō āwhina.

Heoi anō, ki ōku whanaunga katoa huri noa, tēnei te mihi. Ehara taku toa i te toa takitahi, he toa takitini kē.

Ko taku mihi whakamutunga ki te tiktiki kei tōku mahunga, ki tōku reo, tōku ohoho, tōku māpihi maurea, tōku whakakai mārihi. Mauri ora!

Rārangi Upoko

| | |
|--|------|
| Ariā | i |
| He Mihi | iii |
| Rārangi Whakaahua | viii |
| Rārangi Ripanga | viii |
| UPOKO TUATAHI | 1 |
| He tīmatanga kōrero | 1 |
| 1.1 Kōrero Whakataki | 1 |
| 1.2 Ngā kōrero mō tōku ake hononga ki te kaupapa | 2 |
| 1.3 Te Reo Māori | 6 |
| 1.4 He kōrero whakamārama i te kaupapa | 13 |
| 1.5 Ngā tukanga rangahau | 15 |
| 1.5.1 Te Pākiki ā-ipurangi | 17 |
| 1.5.2 Ngā uiuinga | 18 |
| 1.5.3 Ngā upoko o tēnei tuhinga | 19 |
| 1.5.4 He kōrero whakakapi i tēnei upoko | 20 |
| ŪPOKO TUARUA | 21 |
| He arotakenga mātātuhi | 21 |
| 2.1 Hei tīmatanga kōrero | 21 |
| 2.2 Te toiora tangata e ai ki a Tauīwi | 21 |
| 2.3 Te toiora tangata e ai ki te Māori | 26 |
| 2.3.1 Te Whare Tapawhā | 26 |
| 2.3.2 Te Wheke | 31 |
| 2.3.3 He pou tārāwaho toiora Māori anō | 33 |
| 2.4 Te reo Māori me te toiora tangata | 36 |
| 2.5 Kōrero Whakakapi | 38 |
| UPOKO TUATORU | 40 |
| Te Pākiki | 40 |
| 3.1 Hei tīmatanga kōrero | 40 |
| 3.2 Te whāinga | 40 |
| 3.3 Ngā pātai o te pākiki | 40 |
| 3.4 Te tītarihanganga o te pākiki nei | 41 |
| 3.5 Ngā tikanga matatika | 42 |
| 3.6 Ngā kitenga o te pākiki | 43 |
| 3.7 He matapakinga | 57 |
| 3.7.1 Te rangpū | 57 |
| 3.7.1.1 Ngā āhuatanga tuakiri o te hunga whakautu i te pākiki | 57 |

| | | |
|----------------------------|--|-----|
| 3.7.1.2 | Ngā āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki te huarahi ako i te reo Māori | 57 |
| 3.7.1.3 | Ngā huarahi akoako i te reo Māori..... | 58 |
| 3.7.1.4 | Ngā take i tahuri atu ai rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori | 58 |
| 3.7.1.5 | Te pānga o te reo ki te toiora o te tangata | 60 |
| 3.7.2 | He whakataurite i te toiora i ngā tūāoma ako i te reo Māori..... | 61 |
| 3.7.2.1 | Te Māramatanga ki te ao Māori | 61 |
| 3.7.2.2 | Te māramatanga ki tōna ake tuakiri | 62 |
| 3.7.2.3 | Te hononga ki te taiao | 63 |
| 3.7.2.4 | Te hari me te koa o te ngākau | 64 |
| 3.7.2.5 | Te hononga ki tōna whakapapa me ōna tūpuna | 65 |
| 3.7.2.6 | Te hononga ki te ao wairua | 66 |
| 3.7.2.7 | Te hononga ki tōna marae | 67 |
| 3.7.3 | Ko te reo Māori me te mahi | 68 |
| 3.8 | Hei kōrero whakakapi | 69 |
| UPOKO TUAWHĀ | | 71 |
| Ngā uiuinga ā-kanohi | | 71 |
| 4.1 | He kōrero tīmatanga..... | 71 |
| 4.2 | Te whāinga..... | 71 |
| 4.3 | Te rangapū uiui | 72 |
| 4.4 | Te āhuatanga o ngā uiuinga | 72 |
| 4.5 | Ngā tikanga matatika rangahau..... | 74 |
| 4.6 | Ngā patopatonga uiuinga | 74 |
| 4.7 | Ngā kōrero a te tokorima | 74 |
| 4.7.1 | Te māramatanga ki te reo i a ia e tipu ana..... | 74 |
| 4.7.2 | Te māramatanga ki te ao Māori i a ia e tipu ana | 76 |
| 4.7.3 | Te pakeke i te wā i tīmata ki te ako i te reo Māori..... | 78 |
| 4.7.4 | Te āhua o tōna oranga i taua wā..... | 79 |
| 4.7.5 | Ngā take mō te ako i te reo | 83 |
| 4.7.6 | Ōna tumanako me ōna whāinga mō te reo | 86 |
| 4.7.7 | Te wāhi ako i te reo..... | 88 |
| 4.7.8 | Ōna wheako i te wā i tīmata ki te ako | 89 |
| 4.7.9 | Te āhua o te oranga ināianei, me ngā pānga o te reo ki tōna oranga..... | 91 |
| 4.7.10 | Te taonga nui whakahirahira o te ako i te reo Māori | 95 |
| 4.7.11 | Kua puta mai rānei ki a ia he āhuatanga patu wairua, patu whānau, patu mahi rānei i runga i tana huarahi ako i te reo..... | 98 |
| 4.8 | He matapakinga | 101 |
| 4.8.1 | Te reo Māori i a rātou e tipu ana..... | 102 |
| 4.8.2 | Te ao Māori i a rātou e tipu ana | 102 |

| | | |
|--|--|-----|
| 4.8.3 | Te pakeke i te wā i tahuri atu ai ō rātou whakaaro ki te reo Māori | 103 |
| 4.8.4 | Te wāhi ako | 103 |
| 4.8.5 | Ngā take whakakipakipa ki te ako i te reo Māori | 103 |
| 4.8.6 | He tūmanako, he whāinga | 103 |
| 4.8.7 | Te āhua o ō rātou oranga i mua i te ako i te reo | 104 |
| 4.8.8 | Te āhua o te oranga i te tīmatanga o te huarahi ako | 105 |
| 4.8.9 | Te āhua o te oranga ināianeī | 105 |
| 4.8.10 | Ngā hua whakahirahira rawa o te ako i te reo Māori | 106 |
| 4.8.11 | Ngā āhuatanga kāore i pai o te ako i te reo Māori | 106 |
| 4.9 | Kōrero whakakapi | 106 |
| UPOKO TUARIMA | | 109 |
| He kōrero whakakapi | | 109 |
| 5.1 | He kōrero whakataki | 109 |
| 5.2 | Ngā kitenga o te rangahau | 109 |
| 5.3 | Ngā nawe me ngā whāititanga o te rangahau | 112 |
| 5.4 | Ngā tāpaenga o te rangahau | 114 |
| 5.5 | He tūtohunga mō te wā heke | 115 |
| NGĀ WHAKAPUAKANGA | | 116 |
| Tāpirihanga 1: | | 121 |
| Te reta ohia | | 121 |
| Tāpirihanga 2: | | 123 |
| Te pākiki ā-ipurangi | | 123 |
| Tāpirihanga 3: | | 135 |
| Ngā whakautu ki te pākiki ā-ipurangi | | 135 |
| Tāpirihanga 4: | | 166 |
| He puka whakamārama i te rangahau | | 166 |
| Tāpirihanga 5: | | 168 |
| He puka whakaae/whakahē rānei mā te hunga ka uiuitia | | 168 |
| Tāpirihanga 6: | | 170 |
| Te rārangi pātai mō ngā uiuinga | | 170 |
| Tāpirihanga 7: | | 172 |
| He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuatahi | | 172 |
| Tāpirihanga 8: | | 182 |
| He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuarua | | 182 |
| Tāpirihanga 9: | | 193 |
| He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuatoru | | 193 |
| Tāpirihanga 10: | | 202 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuawhā | 202 |
| 17 Tāpirihanga 11: | 210 |
| He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuarima | 210 |

Rārangi Whakaahua

| | |
|--|----|
| Whakaahua 1: Te Pae Mahutonga | 34 |
| Whakaahua 2: Mana Kaitiakitanga (Penehira, 2011) | 35 |

Rārangi Ripanga

| | |
|--|----|
| Ripanga 1: Ngā āhuatanga tuakiri o te hunga whakautu i te pākiki | 44 |
| Ripanga 2: Ngā āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki te huarahi ako i te reo Māori | 45 |
| Ripanga 3: Ngā huarahi akoako i te reo Māori | 46 |
| Ripanga 4: Ngā take i tahuri atu ai rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori | 47 |
| Ripanga 5: Te pānga o te reo Māori ki te toiora | 48 |
| Ripanga 6: Te toiora o te tangata i mua i tana ako i te reo Māori | 50 |
| Ripanga 7: Te toiora o te tangata i te tīmatanga o tana ako i te reo Māori | 52 |
| Ripanga 8: Te toiora o te tangata i te wā tonu i whakautua tēnei pākiki | 53 |
| Ripanga 9: Te pānga a te reo ki te mahi | 55 |
| Ripanga 10: Te reo o te kāinga me te whānau | 56 |
| Ripanga 11: Te māramatanga ki te ao Māori | 62 |
| Ripanga 12: Te māramatanga ki tōna ake tuakiri | 63 |
| Ripanga 13: Te hononga ki te taiao | 64 |
| Ripanga 14: Te hari me te koa o te ngākau | 64 |
| Ripanga 15: Te hononga ki tōna whakapapa me ōna tūpuna | 66 |
| Ripanga 16: Te hononga ki te ao wairua | 67 |
| Ripanga 17: Te hononga ki tōna marae | 68 |

UPOKO TUATAHI

He fīmatanga kōrero

1.1 Kōrero Whakataki

Hutia te rito o te harakeke

Kei hea te kōmako e kō?

Ui mai koe ki a au he aha te mea nui o tēnei ao

Māku e kī atu

He tangata, he tangata, he tangata.

Ko te tāhuhu o tēnei whare kōrero ko te toiora o te tangata. Ko te tūāpapa o te whare, ko te reo Māori. E toru ngā pou tūhono i te tāhuhu ki te papa, mō tēnei rangahau ko aua pou ko te oranga wairua, ko te oranga whānau, ko te oranga tinana. Ko tā tēnei rangahau he āta mātai i aua pou e toru e toko ana i te toiora o te tangata, ā, kia mātai hoki i te hononga o te reo Māori ki aua pou e toru me te toiora tangata.

Anei te pātai rangahau matua:

He aha ngā hua o te ako i te reo Māori hei reo tuarua mō te hunga pakeke ake i te tekau ma waru tau?

E toru ngā wāhanga o te pātai matua:

4. *He aha ngā hua ā-wairua?*

5. *He aha ngā hua ā-whānau?*

6. *He aha ngā hua ā-tinana?*

Ko tāku e whakapae nei, ko te pou wairua, ko te pou whānau, me te pou tinana ngā pou matua e tūhono ai i te reo Māori ki te toiora o te tangata. E ai ki taku whakapae, ko te nuinga o ngā tāngata e whai wāhi ai ki roto i tēnei rangahau ka mihi atu ki te reo Māori mō te reo i whakatūwhera i ō rātou kanohi ki tētahi ao anō, waihoki, e whakapaetia nei ko te reo te aho e tuitui ana i a rātou ki ō rātou tuakiri Māori. Nā tēnei māramatanga hou ki te ao Māori, kua riro i a rātou he hua ā-wairua, ā-whānau, ā-tinana hoki.

Hei whakawhānui ake i taku whakapae, ko ngā hua kua whakairohia pea ki te pou **wairua**, ko te māramatanga ki te whakapapa, ko te hononga ki te whenua, ko te māramatanga ki tōna tuakiri, ā, ko te mauri tau hoki. Ko ngā hua kua whakairohia pea ki te pou **whānau** ko te tūtakitaki i wētahi tāngata hou, ko te whai wāhi ki roto i ngā kaupapa ā-whānau, ā-hapu, ā-iwi, ko te koanga ngākau ki te mārama i ngā kōrero o te marae me ngā kōrero ā wā rātou tamariki, mokopuna kōrero Māori, me te whakatipu tamariki i roto i te reo Māori hoki. Ko ngā hua kua whakairohia pea ki te pou **tinana** ko te mahi, hei oranga tinana mō te tangata me tōna whānau. Arā noa atu ngā momo hua ka rangona pea i roto i tēnei kaupapa rangahau, heoi anō ki a au nei ka hāngai te nuinga o ngā hua ki te tuakiri o te tangata.

1.2 Ngā kōrero mō tōku ake hononga ki te kaupapa

I whiriwhirihia e au tēnei kaupapa rangahau, i te mea, ahakoa kei te kaha whakatauākihia te hiranga o te reo me ōna painga katoa mō te iwi, korekau he rangahau ā-tuhituhi pēnei e tautoko ana i taua whakapono. Nā reira, ko tā tēnei rangahau he whakatoka i aua whakatauākī rongonui pērā i tā Tā Timi Henare “ko te reo Māori te mauri o te mana Māori”.

E kaingākau ana au ki tēnei kaupapa, i te mea, ko au tētahi o te hunga nei i rongō i taku mana Māori i te wā i ako au i te kōrero Māori. I a au e tipu ana kāore au i kōrero Māori, kāore au i mārama ki te reo Māori, ā, kāore hoki ahau i paku aro ki

te ao Māori. Ahakoa i tipu mai au i tētahi whānau Māori, ki te taha o tōku koroua- he kaumātua o te paepae, kāore i whāngaihia mai te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori ki a mātou ngā tamariki, mokopuna hoki. Kei te mārama pai au ki tērā āhua ināianeī, ā, kāore au i te paku riri ki a ia ināianeī, engari, mō te wā roa i te riri au, nā te mea, kāore i tukuna iho ki a au taku taonga tuku iho, arā, ko te reo Māori. Nō reira, tae noa atu ki te wā i tīmata taku ako i te reo Māori, kāore au i paku mārama ki taku tuakiri, ā, ki taku whakapono koia tētahi o ngā take i pāngia ai au ki te pāpouritanga, he whakamā nōku nā runga i taku kore mōhio ki a au anō.

Tekau mā waru ōku tau i te wā i uru ahau ki te akomanga rūmaki reo Māori o Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, ko Te Tohu Paetahi tēnā. I toko ake te whakaaro ki te ako i te reo i a au e noho ana ki tāwāhi hei tauira whakawhiti mā Americam Field Scholar. I Parīhi au e noho ana i taua wā, e ako ana i te reo Pōtukīhi. E kore rawa e wareware i a au te rā i kōrero mai taku pāpā whāngai o Parīhi ki a au i te reo Pōtukīhi ‘he aha koe e Māori ai?’ tana pātai mai. ‘He ōrite ō kākahu ki ō mātou, he ōrite āu kai ki wā mātou. He mā tō kiri, he tea ō karu, kāore au i te kite i tētahi paku rerekētanga i a mātou, tēnā koa whakamāramatia mai he aha e Māori ai koe?’. Tekau mā whitu noa ōku tau i taua wā, ā, kāore aku whakautu ki āna pātai. I mōhio au he Māori au, heoi, kāore aku kupu hei whakamārama he aha te mea Māori i roto i ahau. Nā kona i huri oku whakaaro ki te kimi i tōku ake tuakiri, ā, kia whai māramatanga au mō tōku wāhi ki tēnei ao. He uaua ki te whakamārama i tēnei āhua, engari, i mua i taua rangi kāore anō au kia kite he aha te mea e ngaro ana i roto i a au, kātahi ka taka te kapa, ā, i kotahi atu au ki te kimi te rapu i te mea ngaro. Nā konā, i rere mai au ki te haukāinga, ā, i haere tōtika atu māua ko taku māmā i te taunga waka rererangi ki te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, whakauru atu ai au ki te hōtaka reo.

Waikato taniwha rau, he piko, he taniwha, he piko, he taniwha. Ki ngā piko o te awa o Waikato whakatōngia ai te kākano reo Māori ki taku ngākau, ā, nā wai rā, nā wai rā, ka tipu.

Ko Waikato te wāhi i ako tuatahi ai au i taku pepeha, arā, he kōrero i te reo Māori e whakaatu ana i te tuakiri o te tangata. Ko te pepeha tētahi o ngā here e tuitui ana i te tuakiri Māori me te reo Māori (Ngaha, 2004), nā reira, ka tika me whakatakoto au i taku pepeha i konei.

Ko Ngōngōtahā rāua ko Mauao ngā maunga

Ko Te Rotorua nui a Kahu rāua ko Te Awanui ngā moana

Ko Te Arawa rāua ko Mātaatua ngā waka

Ko Ngāti Whakaue rāua ko Ngaiterangi ngā iwi

Ko Ngāti Tūnohopū, ko Whakaue ki Tai, ko Te Whānau a Tauwhao ngā hapū

Ko Paretehoata, Ko Tapiti, Ko Rangiwaea ngā Marae

Kei te maumahara pai au ki te wā tuatahi i hoki au ki taku marae i muri i taku kuhunga atu ki a Te Tohu Paetahi. E hia kē nei ngā kare ā-roto i pupū mai i roto i a au i taua rangi, ko te mīharo, ko te whakahīhī, ko te whakamā, ko te ihimairangi me tētahi āhua kē atu, anō nei kua puta i te pō ki te ao mārama. Ko te take, ko taua rā te wā tuatahi i mārama ahau ki ngā kōrero o te marae. I mārama ahau ki te karanga, ki ngā whaikōrero, me ngā kōrero whakakata mō te wā tuatahi o tōku oranga, kātahi nei te āhuatanga whakaheke roimata ko tēnā.

Koia te fīmatanga noa iho o taku huarahi ki te ako, ki te aroha hoki ki te reo Māori. Ko tētahi mea kua kitea e au i a au e takahi ana i taua huarahi, ko te awe o te reo Māori, anō nei he rongoā. Ehara i te mea he rongoā mō ngā mate katoa o te tangata, engari, ki taku titiro ka taea e te reo te whakarauora i te wairua o te tangata mā te tūhono i a ia ki tōna ahurea. E mea nei au i tēnā, nā te mea, i ētahi wā i runga i taku huarahi, kua mahue i a au tōku reo me tōku Māoritanga, ā, i aua

wā ka hoki mai anō te pāpouritanga me ngā pōraruraru o te hunga pāpourī. Engari i ngā wā e mau pūmau ana au ki tōku reo me tōku Māoritanga ka tau taku mauri, ka māia taku tū, ā, ka mōhio ahau ko wai ahau, ko hea hoki taku tūranga ki roto i tēnei ao. Kei te whakapuaki au i ēnei kōrero kia pūrangiaho ai te kaipānui ki ōku ake wheako o te reo Māori, me ngā take e whāia nei e au tēnei kaupapa rangahau, nā reira, ko wērā kōrero wērā mō te taha ki te wairua. Ki a au, he rongoā te reo mō te wairua.

Ko te taha ki te whānau. Hei tīmatanga kōrero māku, me mihi au ki te reo Māori, i te mea, nāna māua ko tōku hoa rangatira i tūhono. Mei kore ake taku ako i te reo Māori, kua kore māua ko tōku hoa e tūtaki. Ka mutu, ināianei kei te whakatipu māua i tā māua tama i te reo Māori, nā reira, kua tīmata anō te tukunga iho o tēnei taonga tuku iho. Arā noa atu ngā tāngata mīharo kua tūtaki ahau nā taku kōrero Māori, ki te whare wānanga, ki ngā kura reo, ki te marae, ki te kōhanga, ki ngā wāhi huhua. Heoi anō, ko te mea tino manawareka ki a au ko te whakatata atu ki tōku koroua. Ki taku whakapono, mai i te wā i ako au i te kōrero Māori kua tata ake māua ko tōku koroua, ā, i a ia e ora tonu ana i waimārie ahau ki te piripāua atu ki a ia, nā reira e kore e mutu aku mihi ki te reo Māori mō tēnā. Heoi, ko wērā kōrero wērā mō te taha ki te whānau. Ki a au, he kairaranga tāngata te reo

Ko te taha ki te tinana. Tuatahi ake me whakamārama atu au he aha tāku e kōrero nei mō te taha tinana. Ko te oranga tinana e kōrerohia nei e au ehara i te mea ko te tau o te āhua o te tinana me te kaha o ngā ioio. Ko te oranga tinana e kōrerohia nei e au ko ngā hua o te reo Māori e taea nei te whāwhā ki te ringa. Hei tauira, ko te mahi a te tangata e whai pūtea ai ia ki te whāngai i tōna tinana, i tōna whānau hoki. Ko ngā hua ā-tinana wērā e taea ai e te tangata te whai whare, te haere ki te tākuta, te tū kaha i roto i te ao kikokiko.

Nā reira, mōku ake he mea nui tēnei, i te mea, he uaua ki te whakapau kaha ki te ako i tētahi pūkenga hou mehemea kāore he hua ā-tinana e puta mai ai i taua

pūkenga. Nōku te waimārie he pukenga whai hua ā-tinana te kōrero Māori. Ehara i te mea he wahine whai rawa ahau, heoi, ko te katoa o ngā tūranga mahi kua riro i a au i roto i ngā tau tata kua hipa nei kua whai hononga ki te ao Māori.

Mehemea kāore tōku reo Māori, kua kore pea au e tino mārama ki taku tuakiri Māori, ā, mēnā kāore i mārama ki taku tuakiri Māori, kua kore rawa e riro i a au aua mahi, me aua hua ā-tinana hei whāngai i taku tinana me taku whānau. Nā reira, koia tāku mō te taha tinana. Ki a au, he reo whai hua kikokiko te reo Māori.

1.3 Te Reo Māori

E tika ana i konei ki te whakatakoto i te tūāpapa o tēnei whare kōrero, ā, ko te reo Māori tēnā. Ko te reo Māori te reo o te iwi taketake o Aotearoa, arā, o te iwi Māori.

I te wā i tae mai ai a Taiuiwi ki tēnei whenua i te tīmatanga o te rautau 1800 he maha ngā taonga hou me ngā tūāhuatanga hou i heria mai ai e rātou. E rua aua tūāhuatanga i tere pā mai ki te iwi taketake o konei, ko tō rātou reo, ka tahi, ko tō rātou whakapono Karaitiana, ka rua.

I te wā i tae tuatahi mai ai ngā Pākehā ki Aotearoa e 100,000 – 150,000 ngā tāngata whenua i te noho ki konei, nō ngā tātai whakapapa o ngā iwi e whā tekau, neke atu rānei o Aotearoa, (Belich, 1986, wh.300). I aua wā i pūmau te iwi Māori ki ā rātou tikanga ake, ki ā rātou pūnaha ake hoki, pērā i te whare wānanga, arā, he momo akoranga hei tuku iho i ngā kōrero me ngā ihomatua nō tuawhakarere (Nock, 2010, wh.185). Hei tā Spolsky (2003, wh. 555-556), ko te reo Māori te reo matua o Aotearoa i te tīmatanga o te nohonga mai o te iwi Pākehā ki konei tae noa atu ki ngā tau 1850, engari, i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, kāore he reo tuhituhi o te iwi Māori, he reo ā-waha anake (Biggs, 1968, wh.66). Ahakoa tēnei, he nui tonu ngā huarahi i whāia ai e te Māori hei pupuri ki ō rātou kōrero me ō

rātou tātai whakapapa. E ai ki a Biggs (wh.77) i ngā wā o mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā “[a] great body of myth, legend and historical tradition was passed down the generations in prose narrative, sung poetry and genealogical recital, the three literary media of pre-European Māori society”. Nō wēnei momo whakaputanga ā-waha i mau tonu ai ngā tūpuna ki ngā kōrero o nehe. Heoi anō, whai muri i te taenga mai o te iwi Pākehā ka pupū ake ngā take i māniana ai ngā iwi e rua, arā, ko te iwi Māori me te iwi Pākehā. I poupoua ki te whenua nei he ture hou nō tāwāhi (Pērā i te *Education Ordinance Act 1847* me te *Native Schools Act 1858*), ā, i konā tīmata ai te whakamanamanatanga o te reo Pākehā ki Aotearoa. Ko te hekenga o ngā Māori ki ngā tāone nui me e hia kē nei ngā take kē ātu i pahekotia kia pā kino atu ki te tukunga iho o te reo Māori, ā, nō konā kua pānekeneke te reo Māori.

Taro ake i te hainatanga o te Tiriti o Waitangi i te tau 1840, i kitea e te Pākehā te pōturi o te whakawhenumitanga o te iwi Māori ki te iwi Pākehā, nā reira, i puta mai ai te whakaaro me kaha ake te whakapeto ngoi kia whakarerea e te Māori āna tikanga, ā, kia huri kē ia ki ngā tikanga Pākehā. Hei whakatutuki i tēnei whāinga i whakaturengia te ‘Education Ordinance Act’ i te tau 1847, e whitu tau noa whai muri i te hainatanga o te Tiriti. Ko te whāinga o te ture nei kia whakatenatena i te iwi Māori ki te tautoko i ngā whakaakoranga i te reo Pākehā, hei tā te ture nei, mā reira, mā te ako ki te reo Pākehā anake e whai pūtea ai aua akoranga mai i te kāwanatanga (Kā’ai-Mahuta, 2011, wh.204-205). I taua wā tonu i whakatūria ai ngā kura o te hāhi, mō te take e whakamāramatia nei e Walker (1991, p.4) "isolating Maori children from the ‘demoralising influence’ of their villages". I taua takiwā kotahi i pupū mai ai te whakaaro ki te whakatūwhera i ētahi kura hāhi hei tautoko i ngā ture Native Schools Act 1858, 1867 hoki, ā, kia tukuna ai te mana o aua kura hāhi Māori katoa atu i ngā iwi Māori ki te kāwanatanga. Atu i

taua wā mehemea ka kōrerotia ai te reo Māori e ngā tamariki ki te kura ka kōhetengia rātou. I te tau 1900, ko te reo Māori te reo tuatahi o neke atu i te 90% ngā tamariki e tīmata ana i te kura. Tae rawa atu ki te tau 1953, ka heke taua tatau ki te 26%; ā, i te rau tekau o 1970, kua heke iho anō te tatau ki te 5% (Waitangi Tribunal, 1986, whiti. 3.3.2). Hei tā Walker (1991, wh. 14) kitenga, "[t]he historical record indicates that for more than a century the education system has been used as an artefact of colonialism to maintain Pākehā domination and Māori subjection". I whakatairanga te kāwanatanga me āna kaitautoko i ngā waiaro kawa ki te reo Māori, ā, taro kau iho i whakatōngia e rātou aua waiaro ki roto i ngā mātua Māori, me te aha i whakapono ngā mātua Māori ka ārikarika te ako i te reo Pākehā mehemea ka kōrero Māori tonu ngā tamariki. I kite atu ngā mātua Māori i te ūara o te reo Pākehā kia whai mahi ai ngā tamariki, ā, nō konā i kaupēhitia e aua mātua te whakamahinga o te reo Māori ki te kāinga, arā, ki te āhuru mōwai o te reo, te wāhi e ora ai, e mate ai rānei te reo. Ahakoa tēnei, me te nanaiore o te iwi Pākehā ki te haepapa i te reo, i ētahi takiwā o te motu i mau tonu ētahi whānau Māori ki te reo Māori. Heoi anō, ahakoa i te mau tonu ētahi ki te reo, auare ake. I taua wā kua tīmata kē te pānekenekenga o te reo. Ā, kua tīmata hoki te mimiti haere o ngā wāhi e whakamahia ai te reo, me te mea nei ka ngaro atu te reo Māori, pērā i te moa.

Ko tētahi atu o ngā tūāhuatanga i pā atu ki te reo Māori i aua wā ko te hekenga o ngā Māori ki ngā tāone nui. I muri i te Pakanga tuarua o te ao i whakarērea ngā kāinga kia haere atu ki ngā tāone nui, whai mahi ai. Hei tā King (1996, wh. 249) "In 1936 only 11.2 percent of the Maori population lived in urban areas. By 1945, this had risen to 19 percent, and by 1971 to 68.2 percent." Tae atu ki te tau tekau o 1980 kua piki tērā tatau ki te 90% neke atu. I te taenga atu o ngā Māori ki ngā tāone nui, kāore rātou i paku mōhio ka pēhea te āhua o te noho ki reira. I whakanōhia ngā whānau Māori ki ngā wāhi noho ai ngā whānau tauwiwi, he mahi e mōhiohia nei ināianei hei 'pepper-potting'. Ko te whāinga o te mahi 'pepper-

potting’ nei kia whakateretere i te whakawhenumitanga o ngā Māori me ngā Pākehā mā te whakawehewehe i ngā hapori Māori, ā, ko aua hapori rā ngā āhuru mōwai mō te reo Māori me te ahurea Māori. I kitea ai, i rangona ai e te Māori te reo Pākehā ki ngā wāhi katoa, ki te reo irirangi, ki te pouaka whakaata, ki ngā niupepa, ki ngā tohu o te huarahi, ki wīwī, ki wāwā. I te pērā hoki te reo o ngā wāhi mahi (mō te hunga i whai mahi). Ko te hekenga nui ki ngā tāone he tūāhuatanga i puta mai ai i te uaua o te noho ki tuawhenua, me te hiahia o te Kāwanatanga ki te whakateretere i te whakawhenumitanga o ngā iwi, ki te whakapiki hoki i te nama o te taupori kaimahi i roto i ngā tāone hei kaimahi rori, hei kaimahi wheketere, me ngā tini tūmomo mahi iti te utu.

Ko ngā whare karukaru, ko te kore-mahi, ko te kūare me te mauāhara ki te ahurea Māori, ko te punaha Mātauranga Pākehā, ko te hauora kino, ā, ko te noho wehe i te whānau me te hapori Māori ngā raru matua i whakapōrearea i te noho o ngā Māori kua hunuku ki ngā tāone nunui. Tae atu ki ngā tau o 1970, he kaumātua te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero taketake o te reo Māori, ā kua tīmata te matemate haere o taua reanga. Nā runga i ēnei āhuatanga katoa, te āhua nei kāore e roa ka mate te reo Māori hoki. Heoi anō, ahakoa ngā tini piki me ngā tini heke, i konei pupū mai ai te manawanui o te reanga hou hei whakahōtaetae i te matenga o te reo.

I te tau 1972 whakarewahia ai e tētahi tira hou e kīa nei ko ‘Ngā Tamatoa’ tētahi petihana mō te reo Māori. E 30,000 ngā tāngata i haina i te petihana nei, ā, ko tana whāinga ko te whakaurunga o te reo Māori ki te marau mātauranga o Aotearoa (Brooking, 1988, wh. 191). Ko te whakatūranga o te kura reorua tuatahi o Aotearoa, ki Rūātoki i te tau 1976, tētahi o ngā tini hua o tēnei petihana. Waihoki, i whai wāhi nui a Ngā Tamatoa i roto i te whakatūranga o te Kōhanga reo, i te torokikitanga o te reo Māori ki roto i ngā kura tuatahi me ngā kura tuarua, i te whakawhanaketanga o ngā akoranga reorua ki ngā kura auraki, ki te whakatūranga o ngā kura rūmaki, i te whakarewahanga o ngā wāhanga Māori ki

roto i ngā Whare Wānanga auraki, me te whakatūranga o ngā Whare Wānanga Māori hoki (Walker, 2004, wh. 210-212).

I te tīmatanga o ngā tau 1970 neke atu, haere ake, i te kōkiri te waka reo Māori. Ko Tā Hēmi Henare tētahi o ngā kaumātua i tautoko i tētahi o ngā kaupapa tino whai hua o ngā kaupapa katoa, arā, ko te kōhanga reo tērā. Ko te aronga o te kaupapa o te Kōhanga reo ko te whakatō i te kākano o te reo ki roto i ngā pēpi kōhungahunga, ā, nā ngā kuia me ngā whaea kōrero Māori taua kākano rā i whāngai, i whakatipu. Ko te whāinga o te kaupapa nei kia reorua ngā tamariki Māori katoa i mua i te wā kua eke rātou ki te rima tau te pakeke. Hei tā Walker (1991, wh. 9) kitenga: "Kohanga reo became a political movement for the educational emancipation of Maori from Pakeha control". I whakatūria ai te Kōhanga reo tuatahi *Pukeatua Kōkiri* ki Wainuiomata i te tau 1981 (Walker, 2004, wh. 238) ā, i roto i te tau kotahi i piki te nama o ngā kōhanga reo ki te kotahi rau (Sharpe, 1990, wh. 189). I whakawāteahia ai e ngā mātua, e ngā whānau, e ngā hāpori hoki ō rātou kareti, ō rātou taiwhanga manuhiri, ō rātou wharekarakia, me ō rātou marae hoki hei taiwhanga kōhanga reo, ā, i te tīmatanga, nā ngā mātua me ngā hāpori te pūtea hei whakahaere i ngā huihuinga me ngā akoranga. I te tau 1985 e ono mano ngā tamariki, koni atu rānei, i te haere ki te kōhanga reo (Waitangi Tribunal, 2011, wh. 396). Heoi anō, i te tau 1990 i whakawhitihia ai te takohanga o te Kōhanga reo atu i te Manatū Take Māori ki te Manatū Mātauranga. Hei aha koa i kōkiri tonu te waka nei. I te tau 1993, e 14,514 ngā tamariki i te haere ki ngā kōhanga reo e waru rau, neke atu, huri noa i te motu (wh. 398). Heoi, tae rawa mai ki te tau 2011 kua heke iho taua tatau mai i tata ki te haurua ki raro rā anō i tētahi hauwhā. E ai ki te whakaaro o ngā kaituhi o *Ko Aotearoa Tēnei* ko tētahi o ngā take matua kua heke te tatau o ngā tamariki o te

kōhanga reo, ko te whakataha i te tūranga o ngā kaumātua, arā, ko ngā kaitiaki o te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori. (wh. 408).

Nō te nama o ngā kōhanga reo e piki haere ana, ka tīmata ngā mātua o ngā tamariki ki te āwangawanga, kei ngaro te reo o ā rātou tamariki hei te wā ka haere aua tamariki ki ngā kura auraki. I whakatūria ai he hōtaka reorua i roto i ētahi kura auraki ruarua nei, ko te nuinga i roto i ngā hāpori Māori, kātahi ka horapa atu aua momo hotaka ki kura kē atu. Engari, ko ngā tohu o te tino rangatiratanga o Ngāi Māori i kitea ai i taua wā ko te whakarewahanga o ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori me ngā Whare Kura. I te tau 1985 whakatūria ai tētahi Kura Kaupapa Māori e te hāpori Māori ki te marae o Hoani Waititi ki Tāmaki ki te Uru. Tae atu ki te tau 1990 e ono ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori, i te tau 1998 e rima tekau mā iwa ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori, ā, tae rawa mai ki te tau 2009, e whitu tekau ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori i Aotearoa whānui (wh. 396).

Ko te whakaurunga o te reo Māori me ōna tikanga hoki ki roto i ngā Whare Wānanga auraki tētahi atu taeatanga nui mō te iwi Māori. I te tau 1951 tīmata ai ngā akoranga i roto i te reo Māori ki Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki Makaurau. Taro ake i tēnā ka whai atu ko Te Whare Wānanga o Wikipitōria i te tau 1967. I kōkohungia ngā tohu paerua mō te reo Māori ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waiakato me Te Whare Wānanga o Wikipitōria hoki i te tau 1978, ki Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki Makaurau i te tau 1979, ā, ki te Whare Wānanga o Ōtautahi hoki i te tau 1984 (Mead, 1997, wh. 21; Walker, 2004, wh. 194). I taua wā hoki, i tīkina atu e Katerina Mataira te tikanga whakaako reo a Caleb Gattegno e kīia nei ko ‘The Silent Way’ hei tikanga whakaako i te reo Māori. I whakamāorititia taua tikanga rā, ā, i tapaina ki te ingoa Te Ātaarangi. I whakamahia tuatahi te tikanga whakaako o Te Ātaarangi i te tau 1979 hei whāngai i ngā hāpori Māori ki tētahi

hōtaka reo Māori kore utu. I te tau 1985 i whakatōngia ngā tikanga whakaako o Te Ātaarangi ki Te Kuratini o Waikato e Katerina Mataira rāua ko Petiwaea Manawaiti. Kua horapa te whakamahinga o Te Ātaarangi, ā, e whakapaetia nei kua pā atu ngā tikanga o Te Ātaarangi ki 50,000, neke atu rānei ngā akoranga i roto i ngā tau toru tekau nei.

I whakatūria ai te Wānanga Māori tuatahi ki Te Awamutu i te tau 1984, arā, ko Waipā Kōkiri Arts Centre. I te tau 1993 i whakamanahia ai taua wānanga i raro i te wāhanga 162 o te Ture Mātauranga 1989 (Education Act 1989), ā, i panonihia tōna ingoa ki Te Wānanga o Aotearoa. Ināianei ko Te Wānanga o Aotearoa te whare wānanga nui rawa atu o Aotearoa whānui, e whāngai ana i te marea huri noa i Te Ika a Māui me Te Waipounamu hoki ki ngā tini kaupapa ako (Walker, 2004, wh. 349-355 & 358). I te tau 1987 i toko ake te whakaaro ki a Hirini Moko Mead ki te whakatū i tētahi Wānanga motuhake mō ngā uri o Ngāti Awa me Mataatua, ā, i tutuki taua wawata i te tau 1992 (Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, 2010). Tae atu ki te tau 2004, nā runga i te aranga mai o ngā Wānanga Māori, e 23.1% o te taupori Māori i te whai i tētahi tohu Mātauranga ki tētahi wānanga (kātahi ka heke tēna whika ki te 19.6% i te tau 2009). E 36,356 hoki ngā tāngata i te ako i te reo Māori ki ngā whāre wānanga i te tau 2003, engari, i heke tērā whika ki te 16,934 i te tau 2007 (Waitangi Tribunal, 2011, p. 400). I te tau 1975 i whakatūria ai e Te Āti Awa rātou ko Ngāti Raukawa, ko Ngāti Toa Rangatira, arā, ko te Art Confederation (ARTC), he kaupapa e kīa nei ko *Whakatupuranga Ruamano* (Generation 2000). Ko te whāinga o te kaupapa nei kia whakawhānui ake i te nama o ngā kaikōrero i te reo Māori i mua i te tau 2000. I waenganui i ngā tau 1970 ki ngā tau 1980 e whā ngā wā i tonu atu ai a ARTC ki te kāwanatanga kia homai pūtea hei whakatū, hei whakahaere hoki i tētahi Wānanga Māori. (Te Wānanga o Raukawa Trustees, 2002, wh. 12-17), ā, i

whakatutuki tērā whāinga o rātou i te tau 1984 i te wā i whakatūria ai Te Whare Wānanga o Raukawa ki Ōtaki. I te tau 1993 i whakamanahia ai Te Wānanga o Raukawa e te Karauna hei Whare Wānanga tūturu (Walker, 2004, wh. 345-247).

Tae rawa mai ki tēnei wā, kātahi anō ka puta mai te tatauranga ā motu mō te iwi Māori me te reo Māori hoki, arā, ko *Te Kupenga* (2014). I aro atu te tatauranga nei ki ngā tini āhuatanga e pā mai nei ki te reo Māori me tōna pakari, ki tōna whakamahinga, ki tōna hononga ki te ahurea Māori. E ai ki te pūrongo nei e 62% o te iwi Māori e mōhio pai ana ki ō rātou pepeha, arā, he tohu tuakiri tēnā, e hono ai te tangata ki tōna tūrangawaewae ki ōna whakapapa hoki. Heoi, i kitea hoki he hononga ki waenganui i te hunga kore mōhio ki ō rātou pepeha me te reo Māori, arā, ki te kore e mōhiohia te pepeha, i te nuinga rawa atu o te wā, e kore hoki taua hunga e paku mōhio ki te kōrero Māori.

Hei āpiti atu ki tēnā i kitea ai ētahi take e kaha ana te whakamahinga o te reo ki ētahi whānau, tuatahi, ko ngā tamariki. He kaha ake te whakamahinga i te reo ki roto i te kāinga mehemea he tamariki ki te kāinga, ā, he kaha kē atu mehemea he tamariki kei te kāinga e kuraina ana ki tētahi kura Māori, kōhanga rānei. Ko te taumata reo hoki tētahi mea e whai pānga ana ki te whakamahinga i te reo, inā rā, he kaha ake te whakamahinga i te reo e te hunga matatau ki te reo (2014).

Waihoki, i kitea ai e Tatauranga Aotearoa (2014) he rangiwhāwhā ake te whakamahinga i te reo Māori (58%) e te hunga e kaingākau ana ki te ahurea Māori.

1.4 He kōrero whakamārama i te kaupapa

Me rangahau tēnei kaupapa, i te mea, kei raro tonu e putu ana te toiora o te iwi Māori me te reo Māori hoki (Tatauranga Aotearoa, 2013). Pērā i te maha o ngā iwi taketake o te ao ko tātou kei te whakakīkī i ngā whareherehere, ko tātou kei te whakakīkī i ngā hohiperā, ā, ko tātou te iwi kaha ki te whakamomori, ko tātou te

hunga kore mahi (Tatauranga Aotearoa, 2013). Ko wēnei mea katoa he tohu o te toiora o te iwi. Nō reira, mā te aha i te kimi haere i tētahi rongoā hei āwhina i wētahi o wēnei mate e pā mai ana ki a tātou, ā, e tautoko ana tēnei rangahau i te whakaaro- kei ō tātou ringaringa te rongoā.

Āpiti atu ki tēnā, kua heke anō te tatauranga o te hunga kōrero Māori (Tatauranga Aotearoa, 2013). Nō reira, hei āwhina i te hunga whakarauora reo, e tika ana kia rangahaua ngā hua pai mō te tangata ako i te reo Māori. E ai ki a Durie (2003) “people participate ...in order to achieve outcomes such as better standards of living, personal satisfaction, or opportunities for social interaction” (wh.313), nā reira, mēnā kei a tātou tētahi rangahau e whakaatu ana i ngā hua mō te tāngata ka toitoi pea tēnei i te iwi ki te haere ki te ako.

Ka whai pānga tēnei rangahau ki te hunga e kimi ana i tētahi ara hei whakapiki i te toiora o te iwi Māori, i te mea e tūmanakohia nei ka pua mai wētahi kōrero e whakaatu ana i ngā hua ā-wairua, ā-whānau, ā-tinana hoki o te ako i te reo Māori. Ka whai pānga tēnei rangahau ki te hunga whakarauora i te reo Māori hoki, me ngā tāngata e whakaaro ana ki te ako i te reo Māori, i te mea, e āwherotia ana ka kitea ngā pāinga maha o te ako i te reo Māori hei poapoa i te hunga kāore i te mōhio ki te kōrero Māori.

E ārikarika ana tēnei rangahau i tōna rahinga. He tohu paerua noa iho tēnei, nā reira, tē taea te ruku ki ngā rētōtanga o te kaupapa pērā i te tuhinga tohu kairangi. Me te aha anō, e aro ana tēnei rangahau ki te hunga pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tāu, nā reira, ahakoa he ritenga pea ki waenganui i ngā hua e kitea ai i roto i tēnei rangahau me ngā hua mō ngā tamariki me ngā taiohi, kāore tēnei rangahau e hāngai pū ana ki a rātou, ā, kei tua atu i tēnei rangahau ngā kōrero mō aua rōpū. Waihoki, kāore i te mōhiohia tokohia ngā tāngata kua whai i te huarahi ki te ako i te reo Māori i te wā kua pakeke kē, ā, koia pea te mate tino nui o tēnei rangahau. Ko te take, ahakoa te nama o ngā tāngata e whai wāhi ana ki roto i tēnei rangahau

me ā rātou kōrero mō te reo Māori, tē taea te whakataurite i a rātou ki te hunga i tīmata ki te ako i te reo Māori, engari, i taka atu i te waka. Koia te hunga ka kī mai pea kāore i kitea e rātou he hua o te ako i te reo Māori. Ka mutu, ko ngā kitenga o tēnei rangahau e pono ana mō ngā tāngata e whai wāhi ana ki roto i te rangahau, engari, tē taea te kī ka pēnei ngā tāngata katoa mehemea ka ako rātou i te reo Māori.

1.5 Ngā tukanga rangahau

Kei te upoko tuatoru me te upoko tuawhā he whakamahukitanga mō ngā rautaki rangahau i whāia ai. Heoi ano, kei konei wētahi kōrero atu anō kia pai ai te mārama atu ki ngā mahi i mahia.

Ko te tikanga rangahau i whāia i roto i tēnei rangahau ko te *Kaupapa Māori*. Nō reira, tuatahi ake me whakamārama atu he aha tēnei mea e kīia nei ko *Kaupapa Māori*. Nā G.Smith (2000) tēnei whakamahukitanga mō te Kaupapa Māori, arā, (1) he rāngahau e hāngai ana ki te Māori, (2) e whakanui ana i te mātauranga Māori, (3) e whakapono ana ki te mana o te reo Māori me ōna tikanga, ā, (4) e aro ana ki te tino rangatiratanga o te iwi Māori. E ai ki Pihama “*Kaupapa Māori theory* is developed from a foundation of Kaupapa Māori and mātauranga Māori. Its base is firmly entrenched on this land, on Papatūānuku and that holds Kaupapa Māori theory as a distinctive framework” (Pihama, 2001, wh. 110). Ko tētahi atu o ngā mea e Māori ai te rangahau ko te kairangahau. E ai ki L. T. Mead (1996) “Not all Māori researchers would regard either themselves, or their research, as fitting within a Kaupapa Māori framework. So, not all research by Māori and not all Māori researchers claim to conduct Kaupapa Māori research (wh.199).

Nā reira, me pēhea te kairangahau e whakahāngai i ngā mahi rangahau ki ngā tikanga o Kaupapa Māori? Tuatahi ake, e whakapono ana ētahi ko te reo Māori tētahi āhuatanga e Māori ai te rangahau, hei tā Nepe (1991):

Kei te tino marama tatou katoa mā te reo Maori anake ka taea te whawha atu i te hohonutanga me tuturutanga o nga matauranga o nga matua, tipuna. Kotahi anake te huarahi. Korerotia, korerotia, korerotia te reo ki a (*sic*) tatou tamariki i nga wa katoa. Whangaitia, whangaitia, whangaitia o ratou wairua Maori. Kahore e taea e nga ture Pakeha. Kahore e taea e te reo Pakeha. Ma te reo Maori anake ka tutuki nga moemoea katoa mo a tatou tamariki (wh.15).

Nā reira, e hāngai nei te whakapono o Nepe (1991) ki ngā whakapono o tēnei kairangahau. Ā, koia e tuhia ai te katoa o tēnei tuhinga ki te reo Māori, ā, ka whakahaeritia ngā uiuinga i te reo Māori.

Ko te ngako o te ariā o *Kaupapa Māori* ko te titiro a te tangata Māori ki ngā take Māori, mā tētahi tirohanga Māori (Pihama, 2001). Ko te whai i ngā tikanga Māori (pērā i te hui kanohi ki te kanohi), ko te kōrero i te reo Māori, ko whai whakaaro mō te whānau, mō te whenua hoki, ko te whakanui i te iwi Māori me te mātauranga Māori ngā pou matua o ngā tikanga o *Kaupapa Māori* (Smith, 1999). Ko wēnei ngā āhuatanga e ārahi ana i te rangahau nei, ā, ko wēnei hoki ngā ariā kei te pūtake o aku mahi rangahau katoa, ā, koinā te take i tau ai a whakaaro kia ū ki tēnei momo ariā rangahau.

He tukanga paheko te momo o tēnei rangahau (he pākiki, he uiuinga kanohi ki te kanohi hoki). I whāia ēnei huarahi e rua kia hōhonu ake ai te titiro o te rangahau nei ki te kaupapa, ā, kia kitea ai ngā whakautu ki te pātai matua nei mā ētahi huarahi rerekē, me kore noa e puta ki te ao mārama mā aua huarahi e rua, ahakoa he tukanga rerekē, he ōrite tonu te ngako o ngā pātai, ā, mā reira pea e toka ai he whakautu. Kei te pokapū o te rangahau ko te toiora o te tangata, nā reira, i te wā i waihangatia ngā pātai o te pākiki me ngā pātai o te uiuinga hoki i whakahāngai atu aua pātai ki ngā pou tārāwaho matua o te toiora e ai ki ngā mātanga Māori.

1.5.1 Te Pākiki ā-ipurangi

Ko te pākiki ā-ipurangi te huarahi rangahau tuatahi i whāia. I waihangatia taku pākiki kia rongō ai au i ngā whakautu ki ngā pātai matua o taku rangahau, ā, i whakahāngai au i aua pātai ki ngā pou matua o te toiora Māori e ai ki ngā pou toiora matua i kitea ai i roto i taku arotake mātātuhi mō te toiora. I whakauru hoki au i ētahi o ngā pātai e whai pānga ana ki te huarahi ako i te reo, ā, i whāia ngā mahi a Rātima (2013) hei tauira māku i taua wāhanga. I waihangatia te pākiki nei mā te pūmanawa rorohiko e kīia nei ko “Survey Monkey”, ā, i tukuna atu te pākiki ki te ao mā te īmēra, mā te Pukamata hoki. I āhei ngā tāngata katoa ki te mahi i te pākiki nei, engari, ki te kore taua tangata e whai pānga ki ngā paearu o te rangahau nei (taihoa ake, ka kōrerohia ngā paearu) ka hapea atu ia e te pūmanawa rorohiko, e Survey Monkey.

I tūwhera ai te pākiki ā-ipurangi nei i te 3 o Hōngongoi 2014, ā, i kati i te 3 o Hereturikōkā 2014, nā reira, kotahi marama te roanga o te wā i noho tūwhera ai tēnei ki te marea. I tau ai a whakaaro kia kati i te pākiki i muri i te kotahi marama nā te poto o te wā ki a au ki te whakaoti i ngā mahi katoa o tēnei kaupapa rangahau. I roto i taua marama i oti te pākiki te whakautu i ngā tāngata e iwa tekau mā iwa, heoi anō, i tīmatahia e ngā tāngata e rua rau rua tekau mā ono. I hapea atu ētahi o taua nama, ā, ko wētahi atu kāore i ū mai tae noa ki te mutunga o te pākiki. I tēnei wā korekau he whika e mōhiotia ana mō te rahi o ngā tāngata kua ako i te reo Māori i te wā kua pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau, nā reira, tē taea te whakahua te ōrau o ngā ākongā pakeke katoa o te reo Māori i whai wāhi mai ki te pākiki.

Ko ngā painga matua o ngā pākiki mahi takitahi ko wēnei: (a) he tokomaha ake ngā tāngata e taea nei te uru ki te pākiki mahi takitahi mehemea ka whakatauritehia ki ngā uiuinga; (b) he taturanga te momo arotakenga o ngā

kitenga, nā te mea, he pātai kati ngā pātai o te pākiki i te nuinga o te wā (hei tauira, he pātai āe, kāo rānei, he whiriwhiri whakautu rānei) (Cohen, Manion & Morrison, 2000, wh. 377-408). Ahakoa e kore e taea te kī ko ngā whika i ahu mai ai i te pākiki nei he tatauranga whānui, ka whakaatuhia tonutia mā te tohu ōrau me ngā tēpu hoki, kia māmā ai te kite i te āhua o ngā whakautu i puta mai, ā, kia ū hoki ki ngā tikanga rangahau Kaupapa Māori, inā rā, kia kite ai ngā whika mō ia pātai e te kaipānui i mua i te kite atu i aku kōrero whakamārama mō te pātai (kei Peters, 2014, wh. 17 tētahi matapakinga mō tēnei kaupapa).

Heoi ano, ahakoa ngā painga o te pākiki mahi takitahi, he raru hoki ōna. Ko tētahi o ōna raru ko te whakahōtaetae i te rere o ngā kōrero, o ngā whakaaro hoki. Hei where i tēnei raru i whakaurua hoki ētahi pātai tūwhera, me wētahi pouaka kōrero ki raro i ngā pātai kati hei pae kōrero mō te hunga i hiahia ai. Heoi anō, nā te hononga wairua o tēnei kaupapa i tau ai te ngākau kia hui kanohi ki te kanohi me wētahi o te hunga whakautu kia whai wāhi ai rātou ki te whakawhānui ake i ā rātou kōrero mō tēnei kaupapa, kia whai hoki i ngā tikanga rangahau Kaupapa Māori, ā, kāore i kō atu i kō mai i te kōrero kanohi ki te kanohi ki te Māori. Kei te upoko tuatoru he kōrero anō mō ngā tukanga rangahau o te pākiki.

1.5.2 Ngā uiuinga

Tokorima ngā tāngata i uiuitia, ā, i tīpakongia te tokorima nei i te puna tangata nā rātou te pākiki i whakautu, i runga i te whakaaro ka waea kē rātou ki te kaupapa rangahau, ā, kua whai whakaaro kē rātou mō ō rātou wheako i mua i ngā uiuinga kanohi ki te kanohi. Ko taku hiahia i te tīmatanga kia uiui i wētahi tāngata tokoono (tokotoru ngā tāne, tokotoru ngā wahine), heoi anō, nā runga i te poto o te wā me ngā uauatanga ki te whakarite wā pai mō te hui, i tutuki noa e rima ngā uiuinga. Ahakoa tēnei he nui tonu te rima. Ko te tokorima katoa i uiuitia e au he

tangata kua tūtaki kē mai ki ahau, ā, ko te painga o tēnā he māmā noa te rere o te kōrero ki waenganui i a māua i te wā o te uiui.

He 'standardized open ended' (Patton, 1980, p. 206) te tūmomo o ngā uiuinga i mahia e au. Heoi anō, i mua i ngā uiuinga i whakaritea kētia e au he rārangi pātai hei ārahi i ngā uiuinga kei kōtiti ngā kōrero atu i te kaupapa o te rangahau, ā, ko aua pātai rā i ahu mai i ngā kōrero matua i kitea i roto i te arotakenga mātātuhi, i ngā kitenga matua o te pākiki hoki. Ahakoa i ārahina ngā uiuinga ki ngā pātai i whakaritea kētia e au, i wētahi wā i ara mai tētahi kōrero rerekē e hāngai tonu ana ki te kaupapa, ā, ka tāpiringia he pātai e ai ki te ia o te kōrero. Ko te painga o tēnā, he māmā ake, he Māori ake te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero, ā, ka rere noa mai anō nei he kōrero ōpaki noa, waihoki, nā te mea, i whakanoatia te āhua o ngā uiuinga i āhuru ake te hunga i uiuitia, ā, he hōhonu ake ngā kōrero i takohaina mai. Kei te upoko tuawhā he kōrero anō mō ngā tukanga rangahau o ngā uiuinga.

1.5.3 Ngā upoko o tēnei tuhinga

E rima ngā upoko o tēnei tuhinga. Ko te upoko tuatahi he kōrero whakamārama i te kaupapa o te rangahau, ngā pātai rangahau me ngā kōrero mō tōku hononga ki te kaupapa hoki, ka whakatakotohia te tūāpapa o te whare kōrero, arā, ko ngā kōrero mō te hītori o te reo Māori, ā, he wāhanga hoki mō ngā tikanga rangahau. Ko te upoko tuarua he whakatū i ngā pou o te whare, arā ko ngā pou o te toiora, ki konei matapakitia ai ngā pou o te toiora e ai ki ngā mātātuhi o te ao whānui, e ai hoki ki ngā mātātuhi Māori, mā reira e kaha ai te toko i te tāhūhū o tēnei whare rangahau, arā, ko te toiora tangata. Ki te upoko tuatoru whakatakotohia ai ngā kōrero mō te pākiki ā-ipurangi, arā, ko te wāhanga tuatahi o āku ake ketuketunga. Kei te upoko tuawhā ngā kōrero mō ngā uiuinga kanohi ki te kanohi hei wāhanga tuarua mō āku ake rangahau. Ko te upoko tuarima he kōrero whakakapi.

1.5.4 He kōrero whakakapi i tēnei upoko

I roto i tēnei te upoko tuatahi i whakamāramahia ai te kaupapa o te rangahau. Kua whakataungia he aha ngā pātai matua, he aha i whīria ai wēnei pātai, he aha te hononga o te kairangahau ki te kaupapa, kua whakatakotohia ngā kōrero mō te hītori o te reo Māori, me wētahi kōrero mō ngā tukanga rangahau, ā, kua whakamāramatia he aha hoki ngā tūmanako me ngā āraitanga o tēnei rangahau, ka mutu, ka pēhea te whakatakoto o ngā upoko o tēnei tuhingaroa. Te tikanga, kei te anga ngātahi ināianei te kairangahau me te kai pānui nā runga i wēnei whakamāramatanga. Kua whakaritea te whenua, kua whakatakotoria te tūāpapa, ā, kua tae ki te wā ki te titiro ki ngā mātātuhi kia toka ai te tū o ngā pou o tēnei whare, me tōna tāhūhū hoki, arā, ko te toiora tangata.

ŪPOKO TUARUA

He arotakenga mātātuhi

2.1 Hei tīmatanga kōrero

Ko te toiora tangata te aronga matua o tēnei rangahau, heoi anō, he maha ngā kanohi o te toiora, nā reira, hei tīmatanga kōrero mō tēnei wāhanga me paku whakamārama ka tika he aha te toiora e kōrerohia ai, e rangahaua ai i roto i te kaupapa rangahau nei. Ko te oranga wairua, ko te oranga ngākau, ko te oranga tinana, ko te oranga whānau, ko te oranga hinengaro, ko te tuakiri hoki ētahi o ngā kanohi o te toiora e ketuketu ai e au i tēnei upoko arotake mātātuhi, otirā, i roto i ngā upoko whai muri hoki. Kia mārama ai te whāinga o te rangahau, me ki pea i konei, he rerekē te toiora tangata i te harikoa. He wāhanga pea te harikoa o te toiora tangata, engari, ehara tēnei rangahau i te aro atu ki te harikoa, heoi, kei te aro kē ki ngā pou e toko nei i te oranga o te tangata. Heoi, i roto i te upoko nei ka whakakaokaotia ngā kōrero matua, me ngā tuinga matua e pā ana ki te toiora (te toiora i whakamāramahia ai e au i runga ake nei). Ka whakatauritehia, ka whakatairitehia, ka arohaeetia aua kōrero. Ki tēnei wāhanga hoki ko te reo me tōna hononga ki te toiora. Ka mutu, ka whakamāramatia he aha te wāhi ki tēnei rangahau, ā, ka ahu atu tēnei rangahau ki hea. Ehara i te mea ko te kohinga kōrero nei te otinga o ngā kōrero katoa e hāngai ana ki tēnei kaupapa tino whānui, engari, he whakakitenga noa i ētahi o ngā kōrero tino whai take mō tēnei rangahau.

2.2 Te toiora tangata e ai ki a Tauiwī

Tuatahi ake kia rangiwhāwhā te titiro ki ngā ariā o te toiora e ai ki ngā ahorangī o te ao whānui. Kāhore rā tētahi whakamāramatanga kotahi mō te toiora tangata e whakaaetia nei e ngā mātanga katoa. Ki tēnā tangata, ki tēnā tangata, ki tēnā iwi,

ki tēnā iwi, he whakaaro rerekē, he whakapono rerekē mō ngā pou e toko ai i te oranga o te tangata (The International Wellbeing Group, 2006). Heoi, kei te whakaae ētahi mō te mātāpono nei, arā, ko te toiora tangata he āhua o te tangata e pāngia ai ki ētahi atu tūāhuatanga o taua tangata (Diener et al., 1999; Kahneman & Krueger, 2006; Huppert, 2009).

Nō reira, ahakoa e whakaae ana te nuinga o ngā mātanga mō tēnā, arā, ko te toiora he āhua o te tangata e pāngia ai ki ētahi atu tūāhua, kei te taupatupatu tonu ngā kōrero e mea ana he aha aua āhua e pā atu ana ki te toiora. Hei tauira, i tohua e Huppert (2009) e whitu ngā take matua e piki ai, e heke ai rānei te toiora o tētahi tangata: *patterns of brain activation, neurochemical effects, social factors & brain development, genetic factors, personality, demographic factors (i.e. age, sex, marital status) & socioeconomic factors*. Heoi, he rerekē anō o Lyubomirsky, King, & Diener (2005) rātou ko Sheldon & Lyubomirsky (2006) whakaaro. Ki a rātou, e toru ngā wāhanga e pā atu nei ki te toiora o te tangata, tuatahi, ko ngā mahi a te tangata (pērā i te kori tinana, te takoha ki te hunga rawakore rānei), tuarua, ko ngā whakaaro o te tangata (pērā i ngā whakaaro pai ki te ao, me ngā whakaaro whakawhētai), tuatoru, ko ngā take a te tangata (arā, me whai te tangata i tāna ake take ki te mahi i tētahi mahi e tino tata nei ki tōna ngākau, ko taua take tēnā e kōrerohia nei). Ā, ko te wāhanga tuatoru te rerekētanga matua i waenga i ēnei ariā e rua nei. Kāore e whai whakaaro ana te ariā a Huppert (2009) ki te take a te tangata, arā, ko taua mea e whakakipakipa ana i tōna ngākau. Ko tā Huppert (2009) titiro e ahu kē mai ana i te ao tākuta me te pūnaha hauora tauwiwi, engari, ahakoa he tauwiwi tonu he rerekē anō te titiro a Lyubomirsky mā (2005), nā te mea, kua whai whakaaro rātou ki ngā hiahia o te ngākau o te tangata.

Ko te International Wellbeing Group (2006) tētahi rōpū aro ki te toiora o ngā tāngata huri noa te ao. I te tau 2006 whakarārangiā ai e rātou e waru ngā paearu hei whakaine i te toiora o te hunga whakautu pākiki: “Satisfaction with 1. Life as

a whole; 2. Living standard; 3. Health; 4. Achievements; 5. Relationships; 6. Safety; 7. Community; 8. Future security” (wh.18) me te pātai tāpiri ko te “religion or spirituality” (wh. 18).

He rerekē anō ngā paearu toiora i whakaatuhia ai e Kahneman rāua ko Krueger (2006), nā Diener, et al.(1999), Layard (2005) me Frey & Stutzer (2002) te ariā nei i waihanga tuatahi, heoi, anei tētahi atu tauira o te tūmomo whakapono o ngā mātanga toiora o te ao whānui, otirā, o tauwi mā:

Smiling frequency

Smiling with the eyes (“unfakeable smile”)

Ratings of one’s happiness made by friends

Frequent verbal expressions of positive emotions

Sociability and extraversion

Sleep quality

Happiness of close relatives

Self-reported health

High income, and high income rank in a reference group

Active involvement in religion

Recent positive changes of circumstances (increased income, marriage)

(wh.9).

Ko tētahi paearu e kitea nei ki runga ake nei kāore anō kia kitea i roto i ngā ariā kua kōrerohia kētia ko te nui o te pūtea me tōna hononga ki te toiora o te tangata. Ehara i te mea ko rātou anake ngā kairangahau e mea nei ka whai hononga te nui

o te pūtea a te tangata me tōna toiora, ko Wheaton (1994) rāua ko Bradburn (1969) hoki e tautoko ana i te ariā a Diener mā (1999), arā, mehemea he nui te pūtea a te tangata, he pai ake, he kaha ake tōna toiora, ā, mehemea he iti noa tana pūtea, i te nuinga o te wā kāore e kaha ana, kāore e pai ana tōna toiora. I rangahaua tēnei kaupapa ki Aotearoa hoki, ā, e ai ki ngā kitenga o te rangahau 'How much happiness does money buy? Income and subjective well-being in New Zealand' (Sengupta et al., 2012) he pānga nui tō te pūtea ki te toiora ki ngā tāngata o Aotearoa hoki. Hei tā Sengupta mā (2012):

...people who earned more money were happier. They were also more satisfied with their lives, and felt more capable of filling their requirements for food clothing and accommodation....Of the well-being related aspects we examined, income was by far the most strongly associated with people's evaluations of their ability to meet their basic needs (wh. 30-31).

Koia tā rātou, heoi anō, e whakaaetia whānuitia e ngā kairangahau, ehara te pūtea i te fīmatanga me te whakaotinga o te toiora, i te mea, he āhuetanga matatini te toiora, ā, tē taea te kī mā te pūtea e whai ora ai te tangata (Furness,2012; Biddle & Swee, 2012; Cherrington, 2009).

Kua whakamārama a Nelson & Prilleltensky (2005) i tā rāua ariā o te toiora, ā, kei te tautoko rāua i taua whakaaro, arā, he mea nui te taha ki te pūtea, engari, e hia kē nei ngā pou e toko ana i te toiora, e ai ki a ia ehara i te mea kotahi noa te momo toiora, engari, e toru kē ngā taumata:

At the individual level, well-being is manifested in terms of personal control, choice, self-esteem, competence, independence, political rights and a positive identity. At the relational level, the individual is embedded in a network of positive and supportive relationships and can participate freely in social, community and political life. The person is an active member of the community. At the community and societal level, the individual is able

to acquire such basic resources as employment, income, education and housing. Thus well-being is not a matter of individual health, but rather a state of affairs that involves a transaction between individuals and supportive relationships and environments (Nelson & Prilleltensky, 2005, wh.28).

Nā reira, koia nei ngā mātāpono matua e kitea nei i roto i ngā mātātuhī o te ao whānui e pā ana ki ngā pou o te toiora. Ko aua mātāpono rā i whakarāpopotonga ai e Furness (2012):

...the current conception of wellbeing in the academic literature is multidimensional, with contributions from its meaning emanating from several disciplines including anthropology, sociology, psychology and biology. Wellbeing is understood to include objective and subjective experiences of physical and mental health. Social-emotional, psychological, cognitive and, for some people, spiritual wellbeing, material conditions such as access to and quality of basic requirements such as food, clothing and shelter, and access to the resources of society such as health and social services, education, and opportunities for leisure and recreation are all included. (wh. 112)

Nā konā, ka toko ake te pātai, he tika ēnei momo paearu mō ngā iwi taketake pēnei i te iwi Māori? E ai ki a Furness (2012) “even when there is widespread agreement on elements of wellbeing, individuals, groups and whole societies may have different perspectives on, or a different orientation toward, what constitutes wellbeing, what is needed to achieve it and how it should be measured” (wh.114), ā, he maha kē ngā kairangahau e tautoko ana i tērā whakaaro (The International Wellbeing Group, 2006; Padilla & Borsato, 2008; Frierson, Hood, Hughes & Thomas, 2010).

2.3 Te toiora tangata e ai ki te Māori

I tēnei wāhanga whakatewhatewhangia ai ngā kōrero mō te toiora e ai ki ngā mātātuhinga o te iwi Māori hoki kia kitea ai mehemea he rerekē, he ōrite rānei ki ō tauīwi, inā hoki he aha rā ngā rerekētanga, he aha hoki ngā ōritenga me kore ake e pupū mai he māramatanga i ēnei kōrero katoa. Pērā anō i ngā kōrero o runga ake nei, e kore e kitea i konei ngā tuhinga katoa, me ngā kōrero katoa o te iwi Māori e pā ana ki te toiora i roto i tēnei wāhanga, ka kitea noa ngā mātāpono matua me ngā kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki tēnei arotake mātātuhi.

2.3.1 Te Whare Tapawhā

Inā kōrerohia te toiora Māori, inā rangahau te toiora Māori, kāore i kō atu, kāore i kō mai i te ingoa Durie hei whakarewa i te kaupapa. Ko tana Whare Tapawhā te tauira hauora e whakamahia ai i roto i ngā mātātuhi katoa e hāngai ana ki te toiora, ki te hauora, ki te mātauranga, ki te whakawhanaketanga Māori. I auahangia tuatahi te Whare Tapawhā e Mason Durie i te tau 1982 ki tētahi hui whakangūngū mō Te Rōpu Wahine Māori Toko i te Ora (Durie, 1998). Hei tā Durie (1998) i tipu mai te hiahia o te iwi Māori ki te whai i tētahi whakamāramatanga rerekē mō te toiora i te tekau tau o 1970. I taua wā he āhua whāiti te titiro o tauīwi ki te toiora, arā, ko tō te whakaaro matua o tauīwi i taua wā i aro noa ki te hauora o te tinana, kāore he whakaaro mō ētahi atu āhuatanga o te tangata. Nā konā waihangatia ai te Whare Tapawhā hei whakaatu atu i tētahi ariā rerekē hei whakamārama i te toiora o te tangata, arā, ko tētahi ariā hanga Māori nei.

Ka tīkina atu e Durie te huahuatau o te whare Māori hei whakamārama i te toiora. E whā ngā pakitara o te whare, ā, ki te hinga tētahi ka taka pea te tuanui. E ai ki

tēnei huahuatau ko te tuanui o te whare, koia ko te toiora o te tangata, ko ngā pakitara e whā o te whare, ko ngā taha e whā o te tangata, arā, ko te taha wairua, te taha hinengaro, te taha tinana me te taha whānau (Durie, 1998). E ai ki a Durie (1998) ko te taha Wairua o te tangata te taha tino whakahirahira rawa, “taha wairua is generally felt by Māori to be the most essential requirement for health. It implies a capacity to have faith and to be able to understand the links between the human situation and the environment, without a spiritual awareness and a mauri an individual cannot be healthy and is more prone to illness or misfortune” (wh. 70). E ai ki ngā mātātuhi Māori maha, he wairua ō ngā mea katoa (Barlow, 1991; Cherrington, 2009; Ka’ai & Higgins, 2004; Pere, 1991; Rangihau, 1992), ā, ka whakawhānuitia tērā whakaaro i roto i tēnei rotarota kei raro iho nei, nā Heather Delamere Thompson (n.d.). He uaua rawa atu nō te whakamārama i te tikanga o te kupu wairua, i tīkina atu ai tēnei rotarota hei whakakite atu he aha te wairua, kei roto pea i ngā kupu auaha kei raro iho nei whakamāramatia ai te wairua:

Wairua

“Koro, what is wairua?” the child asked, eyes wide

“Wairua, my moko is what gives us life

Handed down to us from a time past

At the moment of your beginning

You shared with me the wairua of your tipuna:

For I am your link with the past

And you are my link to the future

The aroha of the whānau has wairua

And their words, their laughter, their tears

The marae, tangi, waiata and whakapapa

Have a wairua that strengthens us, gives us pride

“So too the sunrise and sunset

The soft summer rain, the raging storm,

The song of the birds in the trees,

The waves on the beach

The mist rising from the bush

The moonlight on the water

And the embracing darkness of the night

To sit quietly in the wharenuī or the urupā

And feel the presence of your tipuna is to feel wairua

Your arms around my neck, your breath on my cheek,

Fills me with a special wairua

For there is wairua in all things that give meaning to life

To love, to the future.

“So moko, open your mind,

Let your heart love

Let your eyes see

Your ears hear

Your hands feel

Give of yourself my moko

For in giving, you receive

And the wairua grows.” (Nō roto mai i tā Cherrington, 2009, 27-28)

Nā reira, hei whai atu i te ia o te rotarota nei, e whakaarotia whānuitia i roto i te ao Māori ko te wairua he mea e pā ana ki te ngākau me te puku o te tangata, he whakakoakoa ngākau, he whakamaringi roimata, he whakapātaritari riri, he whakaara mamae, he matapihi ki tētahi ao kei tua, he taura here ki ngā tūpuna, ki te whenua hoki (Durie, 1985; Durie, 1998; Pere, 1991; Barlow, 1991; Ka’ai & Higgins, 2004).

Ko te taha hinengaro e hāngai pū ana ki ngā whakaaro o te te tangata me ōna tini huatau (Durie, 1998). Nā Pere (1991) tēnei whakamāramatanga mō te hinengaro: “Hinengaro refers to the mental, intuitive and ‘feeling’ seat of the emotions. Thinking, knowing, perceiving, remembering, recognising, feeling, abstracting, generalising, sensing, responding and reacting are all processes of the hinengaro-the mind”(wh.32). Nā reira, he pūrangiaho ake te taha ki te hinengaro, he mārama, heoi, e ai ki a Durie (1998) ehara i te mea ko te whakaaro Māori e rite ana ki te ‘thought’ Pākehā nei, hei tāna, ko te wāhi ki te hinengaro ko ngā whakaaro o te roro, engari, ko ngā whakaaro e ahu mai i te ate o te tangata hoki. Nā reira, koia nei tētahi tauira o te hononga ki waenga i ngā taha e whā o te whare o Durie, inā rā, he pānga nō te taha hinengaro ki te taha wairua, ā, he pānga anō hoki ki ētahi atu taha.

E māraikerake te kitea e hāngai ana te taha tinana ki te tinana tangata me te hauora o ngā wāhanga katoa o te tinana, ko ōna whēkau, ko ōna ioio, ko ōna kōiwi, ko te pakari o te tinana me ngā kai hauora e kaingia e te tangata (Durie, 1998). Ka whai wāhi hoki te taha ki te ao kikokiko ki tēnei taha o te Whare Tapawhā, arā, ko te ao e noho nei tātou me ngā mea e taea nei e tātou te whāwhā ki te ringa, me ngā mahi e mahi ai e te tangata (Cherrington, 2009; Wenn, 2007). Pērā i te taha hinengaro, he hononga tō te taha tinana ki te taha wairua, inā rā, ko taua hononga o te tangata ki te ao kikokiko, e rua ngā taha o taua hononga rā, ko te taha tinana me te taha wairua (Te Roopu Awhina o Tokanui, 1987).

Ka mutu, ko te taha whānau. Ko te taha whānau e hāngai ana ki te whānau o te tangata, otirā, ki tōna hapori me ōna hononga ki tāngata kē atu, he whakahoahoa, he whakawhanaungatanga (Cherrington, 2009). He mea nui te whānau ki te hauora o te tangata, i te mea, mā te whānau, me te hapori te tangata e tautoko, kia pakari ai tana tū ki te whenua, ā, kia mōhio hoki a ia ko wai ia, nō hea ia, nō wai ia (Durie, 1998; Pere, 1991 Wenn, 2007).

Nā reira, koia rā te Whare Tapawhā, arā, ko te tuatahi o ngā tauira e rua e whakamahia whānuita ai hei pou tārawaho mō te toiora Māori. Ko te Whare Tapawhā nei he mea e tautokohia ana e te nuinga, nā runga pea i te mārama o te ariā me te huahuatau o te whare. He mārama te kitea mehemea ka hinga tētahi taha, ka raru te whare, nā reira, koia pea te take e kaha whakamahia ai tēnei tauira i roto i te ao hauora Māori, me te ao hauora auraki hoki. He maha ōna ritenga ki ngā ariā o tauiriwi, inā rā, e mea nei a Durie (1998) he mea nui te pakari o te tinana me ngā mea e taea nei te whāwhā ki te ringa, he mea nui hoki ngā hononga tangata, me te tau o te hinengaro, heoi, ko te rerekētanga matua i waenga i tā Durie Whare Tapawhā me ngā ariā Pākehā ko Te Taha Wairua. Ahakoa kua whakaurua e wētahi kairangahau toiora tauiriwi he taha wairua ki ā rātou ariā (International Wellbeing Group, 2006; Kahneman & Krueger, 2006), kāore e rite

ana te wāhi o te wairuatanga o wēnei ariā ki tō te Whare Tapwhā, waihoki, i roto i aua ariā o tauwi e kōrerohia nei, kua whakakotahingia te ‘spirituality’ me te ‘religion’, ā, he rerekē tērā i te ‘wairua’ e whakamāramatia nei e Durie (1998).

2.3.2 Te Wheke

Ko te tuarua o ngā tauira rongonui o te toiora Māori hei kaupapa kōrero i roto i tēnei tuhinga ko Te Wheke, nā Rangimārie Te Turuki Pere (1991). Kāore e ōrite ana te rongonui o Te Wheke ki tō te Whare Tapawhā, i te mea, kāore anō Te Wheke kia tīkina atu hei tauira auraki, kei te noho tonu hei tauira e hāngai pū ana ki ngā rātonga hauora kaupapa Māori (Wenn, 2007), he hōhonu rawa pea nō ngā whakamāramatanga mō Te Wheke, tē aro ai i a tauwi mā. Hei tā Pere (1991) e ai ki tana huahuatau o Te Wheke, ko tōna ūpoko te tamaiti/whānau, ko ngā weri e waru o te wheke ko ngā wāhanga o te tangata e whai ora ai ia, ko ngā turuki o ngā weri o te wheke ko ngā taha huhua o ia wāhanga o te tangata. I ētahi wā ka rangitāmiro ngā weri o te Wheke, mā reira e noho tahi ai ngā wāhanga katoa o te wheke, pērā i ngā wāhanga maha o te tangata (Pere, 1991). E ai ki a Pere i waihangatia te tauira o te Wheke e ai ki ngā whakaakoranga i tukuna iho ai ki a ia e ngā tūpuna o Ngāti Ruapani, o Tūhoe Pōtiki, o Ngāti Kahungunu hoki.

E waru ngā weri o te wheke a Pere, ko te tikanga o aua weri e waru i roto i tēnei huahuatau ko te “wairua, mana ake, mauri, whānaungatanga, tinana, hinengaro, whatumanawa, hā ā koro mā ā kuia mā” (Love, 2004, wh.4). Kei ia weri ētahi tūruki, arā, ko ngā ngotengote e piri ai te wheke ki te toka. He wāhanga anō ēnei turuki o te weri, o te tangata hoki.

E toru tekau ngā uara i whakarārangitia, i whakamāramatia i roto i te pukapuka *Te Wheke: A celebration of infinite wisdom*, nā Pere (1991), heoi, kāore i te mārama ko wēhea ngā weri o te wheke, ko wēhea ngā turuki. Heoi anō, koia pea te kaupapa a Pere, kia rangitāmiro ai te katoa, kia kaua e kī he nui ake te mana o tētahi wāhanga o te tinana i tētahi atu. He mea nui te whenua, engari, he mea nui

hoki te aroha, te mea, te mea. Heoi, kua whāwhāngia ngā mahi a Pere e wētahi kaituhi, kia māmā ake ai te mārama ki tēnei pou tārāwaho toiora, ā, kua whakawehea e Love (2004) ngā uara kia noho ētahi hei weri o te wheke, kia noho hoki wētahi hei turuki. Ko ngā turuki o te wairua e ai ki tā Love whakamāoritanga, ko te reo Māori, ko te whakapapa, ko te tapu, ko te tāpae me ngā ritenga tohi, ko te whakanoa, ko te mate Māori me te mākutu, ko te tohunga, ko te mate, me te hāhi Karaitiana.

Ko ngā turuki o te weri Mana ake ko te mana atua, ko te mana tūpuna, ko te mana whenua, ko te mana tangata, ko te mana Māori, ko te mana wahine/mana tāne, ko te “maintenance & diminution of Mana” (Love, 2004, wh. 30), ko te utu, me te whakamā.

Ko ngā turuki o te weri whanaungatanga ko ngā tūpuna, ko ngā kaumātua, ko ngā mātua, ko ngā rangatahi, ko ngā tamariki, ko ngā mokopuna, ko te mātāmua, ko te pōtiki, ko ngā tuakana-teina, ko te whāngai, te rangatiratanga me te aroha (Love, 2004).

Ko ngā turuki o te weri tinana ko te marae ātea me te whare tupuna, ko te tapu me te waewae tapu, ko te hongī, ko te mirimiri me te rongoā (Love, 2004).

Ko ngā turuki o te weri hinengaro ko te tapu, ko te kaiako, ko te poutama, ko te whānau, ko te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero, ko te whare wānanga ko te ihi me te wehi (Love, 2004).

Ahakoia he ōrite wētahi o ngā uara e kōrerohia ai e Pere (1991) rāua ko Durie (1998), he rerekē noa atu ngā momo aria kua whakatakotohia e rāua. Ko tā Durie (1998) he tino māmā, he tino mārama, ā, ka taea hoki e taiwi te tiki atu hei tauira toiora mā rātou. Ko tā Pere (1991) he tino Māori te titiro ki te ao, ki te toiora hoki, kāore i te tino mārama mehemea kāore anō te kaipānui kia whai whakaaro mō ngā uara e kōrerohia nei e Pere (1991), nā konā, ka uua pea tēnei te

whakamahia e tauwi. Ko tētahi o ngā painga matua o te wheke, te āhua nei e kore tēnei kaupapa e taea te rawekengia e iwi kē, he hōhonu rawa nō te mātāpono nei, ka noho Māori ai te mahi a Pere (1991).

Kia whakataurite atu i te wheke ki ngā ariā toiora o te ao whānui, māraakerake te kitea tōna rerekē. Ka tahi, e toru tekau ngā uara, otirā, ngā kanohi o te toiora e ai ki a Pere (1991), ka rua, kāore tētahi o aua uara i te noho mātāmua ki tētahi atu. Engari, hei tā ngā ariā o tauwi i tirohia i te tīmatanga o tēnei ūpoko, kāore i pērā rawa te maha o ngā kanohi i whakarārangitia e rātou hei pou toiora tangata, ka mutu, he rerekē rawa atu ngā momo pou toiora i whakarārangitia e rātou i ngā pou a Pere (1991), hei tauira, ko wētahi o ngā pou e kitea ai i ngā ariā tauwi ko te pūtea, ko te oranga tinana, ko te oranga hinengaro, ā, ka whakatauritea wērā ki ētahi tauira nō roto i Te Wheke, pērā i te tapu, te whenua, te reo, te mea, te mea, he māraakerake noa te kite i te whārua ki waenga i te wheke me ngā ariā o tauwi.

2.3.3 He pou tārāwaho toiora Māori anō

Ko Te Whare Tapawhā me Te Wheke ngā pou tārāwaho toiora Māori e mōhiotia whānuitia ana i roto o Aotearoa, me te ao whānui hoki, heoi anō, ehara i te mea ko wērā mea e rua noa ngā pou tārāwaho anake. Ki tēnei wāhanga kōrerohia ai ētahi atu anō.



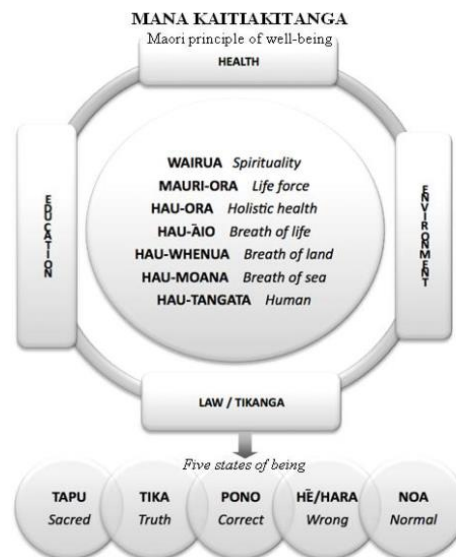
Whakaahua 1: Te Pae Mahutonga

Source: (<http://www.spinz.org.nz/page/312-te-whakauruora+w-hanga-tuatoru>)

Nā Mason Durie anō tēnei pou tārāwaho toiora i waihanga, ā, ko Te Pae Māhutonga tōna ingoa. I ahu mai te whakaaro mō Te Pae Mahutonga hei pou tārāwaho toiora i ngā whetū, arā, i a Māhutonga, ā, ko tā Durie, mā tēnei pou tārāwaho tātou e ārahi ki te whai ora, pērā i a Māhutonga (1999). I roto i te kāhui whetū o Māhutonga ko Te Punga, ā, e whā ōna whetū. Kua whakataurite a Durie i aua whetū e whā ki te: (1) 'Mauriora', arā, ko te whai wāhi o te tangata/whānau ki te ao Māori; ko te (2) 'Waiora' arā, ko te hononga o te tangata/whānau ki tōna taiao; ko te (3) 'Toiora', arā, ko te tau o te oranga tinana me te oranga wairua kei taka te tangata/whānau ki te hē; ka mutu, ko (4) 'Te Oranga', arā, ko te tau o te oranga whānau o te tangata/whānau me te whai wāhi ki te hapori me te ao whānui. E rua hoki ngā whetū kei te taha o Te Punga, arā, ko te Te Taura o te Waka o Tamarerefī. E ai ki a Durie (1999), ko 'Ngā Manukura' me 'Te Mana Whakahaere' wērā whetū e rua. Nō reira, koirā tētahi atu tauira o te toiora Māori, inā rā, e whai ora ai te tangata/whānau me whai i aua whetū e ono hei whetū ārahi ki te ora (Durie, 1999).

Ko Mana Kaitiakitanga tētahi atutauira toiora Māori. Nā Mera Penehira rāua ko Huirangi Waikerepuru me wētahi atu, tēnei pou tārāwaho toiora Māori i waihanga i te tau 1997. E ai ki a Penehira (2011), ā, ka kitea hoki i roto i te

whakaahua kei raro iho nei, e whitu ngā wāhanga o te toiora, ko te wairua, ko te mauri-ora, ko te hauora, ko te hau āio, ko te hau whenua, ko te hau moana, ko te hau tangata, ā, kei tua atu o wēnā, e whā anō ngā mea e whai pānga ana ki ngā wāhanga o te toiora, ko te mātauranga, ko te taiao, ko te hauora, ko te tikanga/ture. Atu i ēnei āhuatanga e whā, me ngā wāhanga e whitu o te hauora (arā, ko ngā kupu e whitu kei waenganui i te porohita kei raro nei) e puta mai ai e rima ngā momo āhua o te tangata, ko te tapu, ko te tika, ko te pono, ko te hē/hara, ko te noa.



Whakaahua 2: Mana Kaitiakitanga (Penehira, 2011)

Hei whakakapi i tēnei wāhanga e pā ana ki ngā tauria toiora o te ao Māori, me kī anō pea ehara tēnei i te otinga o ngā whakaaro o te ao Māori mō te toiora, heoi anō, ko wēnei ngā tauria matua e wānangahia ai, e whakamahia ai i tēnei wā.

2.4 Te reo Māori me te toiora tangata

Ko te ihi o ngā reo taketake he kaupapa kōrero nui ki waenga i ngā iwi taketake o te ao, ā, ko te ihi o te reo Māori tētahi kaupapa kōrero nui ki waenga i te iwi Māori. Kei tēnei kōrero i kapohia ai e National Geographic (2012) tētahi whakamāramatanga mō te awe o tētahi reo taketake ki tētahi tangata taketake nō te iwi Oglala Lakota:

White Plume lit one of his rolled-up cigarettes and squinted at me through a ribbon of smoke. ‘Do you know what saved me from becoming a cold-blooded murderer? My language saved me. There is no way for me to be hateful in my language. It’s such a beautiful, gentle language. It’s so peaceful.’ Then White Plume started to speak in Lakota, and there was no denying the words came softly” (Fuller, 2012).

E ai hoki ki a Pere (1991) e kōrero ana mō te reo “[it] enshrines the ethos, the life principle of people. It helps give sustenance to the heart, mind, spirit and psyche” (wh.10).

Heoi anō, ahakoa te hōhonu o wēnei kōrero nei, he kōrero nō te puku noa, ā, ehara nō te rangahau. Kāore au e mea ana he tika ake te rangahau i te puku, engari, me whai wāhi tēnei kaupapa, arā, te hononga ki waenga i te reo me te toiora ki roto i te ao rangahau me ngā mātātuhinga o te ao mātauranga kia toka ai te whakapono nei i kōrerohia ai e Pere, me te tangata Oglala Lakota. E hia kē ngā kōrero paki, me ngā kōrero whakapono pērā, mō te pānga o te reo ki te oranga o te tangata, heoi anō, he ruarua noa ngā mātātuhinga rangahau e pā mai nei ki tēnei kaupapa. Ki tēnei wāhanga tirohia ai ngā mātātuhinga e hāngai pū ana ki te reo Māori/ ngā reo taketake me te toiora tangata.

Ko tētahi o ngā tohu o te mate i roto i tētahi taupori ko te whakamomori (Durie, 2003). I te tau 2007 i rangahaua e tētahi rōpū nō Kānata te hononga ki waenga i ngā mate whakamomori o te hunga rangatahi taketake o Kānata me te mōhio o

taua hunga rangatahi ki te reo taketake. E ai ki ā rātou kitenga he iti ake te kitea te whakamomori i roto i te hunga rangatahi taketake e mōhio ana ki tō rātou ake reo taketake, ā, he nui ake te kitea te whakamomori i roto i te hunga rangatahi taketake kāore e mōhio ana ki tō rātou reo taketake (Hallett, Chandler & Lalonde, 2007). Kāore anō tēnei kaupapa kia rangahaua i roto i Aotearoa mō te iwi Māori, heoi anō, kei te kaha whakapaohotia e wētahi rātonga Māori ngā painga o te reo Māori me ōna tikanga mō te toiora tangata, pēnei i tēnei tauira i kitea ai ki te paetukutuku o Ngā Kete Mātauranga Charitable Trust (2015) “Identity, Te reo Maori and cultural traditions are protective factors that strengthen community resilience and builds capacity and capability for whanau Maori and communities to address risks and respond to suicide” (whiti 2).

Ko te reo Māori tētahi o ngā tohu matua o te mārāma, me te hononga o tētahi tangata ki tōna ahurea Māori (Kāretu, 1993; Durie, 2003; Fishman, 1991). Kei te mōhiohia kētia ngā painga o te ako i te reo Māori mō te hunga tamariki, mokopuna me ngā rangatahi, pērā i te eke ki ngā taumata teitei ake ki te kura me te auaha o ngā whakaaro o ngā tamariki reo rua (Te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga, 2002, wh.10). Ahakoa tēnei, kāore ngā painga o te reo mō te hunga pakeke ake i te hunga haere ki te kura e kitea whānuitia nei ki roto o Aotearoa. Heoi anō, ko Jeanette King (2009) tētahi i whai haere i ētahi mahi rangahau e tiro ana ki ngā waiaro o te hunga pakeke (ake i te hunga taiohi) ki te reo Māori, arā, ko ngā tāngata kātahi anō ka ako i te reo Māori. Hei tā King (2009)

The experience described by many of the informants of their engagement with the Māori language sounds very much like a spiritual rebirth, in that they link the Māori language with major life changes and a feeling of ongoing spiritual connection and joy (wh.100).

Ko Browne (2005) hoki tētahi kua ruku ki ngā kōrero mō te reo Māori me te hononga wairua, heoi, ko tāna he rangahau i ngā tauira o Te Ātaarangi noa. Ko

ngā hua i puta mai i tana rangahau ko te hōhonutanga o te hononga wairua o wētahi o ngā tauira o Te Ātaarangi ki tō rātou reo Māori. Ki tētahi o āna uiuinga ka kōrerohia e te wahine e uiuitia ana te wairua i rangona e ia i te wā ka areare ōna taringa, ā, ka mārama ia ki te reo karanga o te marae mō te wā tuatahi, ā, ko wēnei ngā momo kōrero.

Atu i wēnei rangahau me uaua ka kitea he rangahau e āta titiro ana ki te hononga ki waenganui i te reo Māori me te toiora tangata, ko te nuinga rawa atu he kōrero whakapono kē. He maha kē ngā kōrero mō te hononga o te ahurea Māori/tuakiri Māori me te toiora (Pihama, Tipene & Skipper, 2014; Houkamau & Sibley, 2010; L. Pere, 2006; Waldon, 2004; Noone & Stevenson, 2006; Paenga, 2008; Cram, 2014), heoi, mō te taha ki te reo me tōna hononga ki te toiora

2.5 Kōrero Whakakapi

I roto i tēnei upoko wherawherangia ai ngā kōrero mō te toiora e ai ki a tauwiwi, ka tahi, e ai ki te Māori, ka rua, ka mutu, ko ngā kōrero mō te reo Māori me ōna hononga ki te toiora tangata, ka mutu. Hei whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero ki tēnei upoko, me pēnei pea te kōrero, e ai ki ngā mātātuhī he maha ngā momo ariā rerekē rawa o tauwiwi mā mō te toiora tangata me ngā āhuetanga e toko ana i te toiora o te tangata. Ko aua āhuetanga matua i kitea ai i roto i aua mātātuhī ko te hinengaro tau, ko te pūtea, ko te tinana ora, ko te whai wāhi ki tētahi hapori, whānau rānei, ko te whai whare, ko te whai mahi, ko te koa o te tangata. Ahakoa ko wēnei ngā kitenga matua, he maha kē atu ngā whakaaro rerekē o rātou, ā, ko wētahi ko te ‘spirituality’ me te whai take o te tangata, engari, ko aua āhuetanga matua rā i kōrerohia i runga ake, ko wērā ngā mea i whakaaetia e te nuinga o ngā mātanga tauwiwi.

Hei whakarāpopoto i ngā ariā toiora tangata o te Māori, anei ngā āhuetanga matua i kitea, ko te oranga whānau, ko te oranga tinana, ko te oranga hinengaro, ko te

oranga ngākau, ko te hononga ki te taiao, heoi, ko te mea nui e ai ki ngā mātātuhi ko te oranga wairua. Hei tāpiri atu ki wēnā, ko te māia o te tū o te tangata i roto i te ao Māori, ā, me tana mōhio hoki ki tōna tuakiri Māori hoki tētahi mea i tino kitea i roto i ngā mātātuhi Māori.

Mō te wāhanga ki te hononga ki waenga i te ahurea Māori me te toiora tangata, tuatahi, i matapakitia ko ngā kōrero āhua paki nei te tūmomo, he mea whakapono e te tangata, engari, kāore ōna taunakitanga whai kiko nei, heoi, ahakoa tēnei he nui tonu te uara o wēnei kōrero, i te mea, he kōrero nō te puku, ā, i ētahi wā, kāore i tua atu i te tēnā i roto i te ao Māori. Tuarua, i tirohia ngā rangahau e hāngai ana ki tēnei kaupapa, arā, ko ngā mea kua puta mai i roto i ngā tekau tau kātahi anō ka hipa, ā, i kitea ai ētahi tauira o te awe o te ahurea Māori ki te toiora tangata i roto i ngā mahi kapa haka, i roto i te mau moko, me te whai wāhi o ngā tāngata Māori ki ngā kaupapa Māori.

Ka mutu, i whakatakotonga ngā kōrero mō te reo Māori me tōna hononga ki te toiora Māori. He ruarua noa ngā rangahau kua whakaputaina atu mō tēnei kaupapa, ā, ko te nuinga o ngā ariā mō te kaupapa nei he kōrero whakapono noa.

Nā reira, nā te āta titiro ki wēnei mātātuhi kua whai horopaki tēnei rangahau, ā, kua whai wāhi hoki tāku ake kaupapa ki roto i te puna rangahau. Ko tāku ināianei he tiki atu i ngā kōrero mō te toiora i matapakingia i roto i tēnei upoko hei ārahi i ahau i roto i āku ake ketuketunga. Ka whai wāhi ngā ariā toiora o tauwiwi me ngā ariā toiora o te Māori ki āku rangahau. He aha ai? Nā te mea, kei te ao hurihuri tātou e noho ana, nā reira, me whai wāhi aua mea e rua, kei pōhēhē tātou e taea nei e tātou te huri tuarā ki ngā āhuatanga o te ao e noho nei tātou, ā, ka rangitāmirotia aua ariā maha ki te upoko whai muri, arā, ko te upoko mō te pākiki.

UPOKO TUATORU

Te Pākiki

3.1 Hei tīmatanga kōrero

E rua ngā tukanga rangahau i whakamahia ai hei whakatewhatewha i te kaupapa nei, arā, ko te tuatahi he pākiki ā-ipurangi ki te hunga kōrero Māori pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau, engari, kāore i tipu i roto i te reo Māori. Ko te tuarua he uiuinga ā-kanohi ki wētahi tāngata tokorima kia hōhonu ake te ruku ki roto i te kaupapa nei. Hei whakarewa i tēnei upoko ka tirohia te wāhanga ki te pākiki ā-ipurangi, kātahi ka whakamāramatia te tukanga rangahau. Ka whakaatuhia ngā whakautu a te hunga whai wāhi ki te pākiki ā-ipurangi nei, ka mutu, ka matapakihia ngā kitenga i ahu mai i te pākiki nei, tae rawa atu ki te kupu hei whakakapi i tēnei upoko.

3.2 Te whāinga

Ko te whāinga o tēnei pākiki kia kite ai he aha te hononga ki waenga i te ako i te reo Māori i te wā kua taipakeke te tangata me te whakapikinga toiora o taua tangata.

3.3 Ngā pātai o te pākiki

E whitu ngā wāhanga o te pākiki nei:

- *He pātai mō ngā āhuatanga tuakiri o te hunga whakautu pātai me tana huarahi ki te ako i te reo Māori (Ngā pātai 1-8)*
- *He pātai mō te pānga o te reo Māori ki te toiora o te hunga whakautu pātai (Ngā pātai 9-11)*

- *He pātai mō te āhua o te ao o te hunga whakautu pātai i mua i tana ako i te reo Māori e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori (Te pātai 12)*
- *He pātai mō te āhua o te ao o te hunga whakautu pātai i te wā i tīmata ia ki te ako i te reo Māori e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori (Te pātai 13)*
- *He pātai mō te āhua o te ao o te hunga whakautu pātai i tēnei wā tonu e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori. (Te pātai 14)*
- *He pātai mō ngā hua kua puta mai ki te hunga whakautu i ngā pātai i te ako i te reo Māori. (Ngā pātai 15-21)*
- *He pātai kia rapu tāngata mō te uiuinga ā-kanohi (Te pātai 22)*

E whā ngā pātai āe/kāo i roto i te pākiki nei, tekau mā rima ngā pātai whiringa maha, ā, tekau mā tahi ngā pātai kati, engari, e āhei ana rātou ki te tāpiri i ā rātou ake kōrero hei tautoko, me ētahi pātai tūwhera e rua. Ko ngā pātai i whakaurua ki roto i tēnei pākiki nei i ārahina e ngā mātātuhi matua e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori me te toiora tangata i tirohia i roto i ngā upoko whai mua i tēnei, i tōku ake wheako mō te ako i te reo Māori anō hoki.

3.4 Te tītaritarihanga o te pākiki nei

He pākiki ā-ipurangi tēnei, i whakahaerehia mā runga i te pūmanawa rorohiko e kīia nei ko ‘Survey Monkey’. I whiriwhiringia tēnei huarahi rangahau i te mea he iti te utu, he māmā ki te whakapā atu ki te tini me te mano, he tere te whakahoki kōrero mai a ngā kaiwhakautu, ka kohia katoatia ngā whakautu ki te wāhi kotahi, waihoki he huarahi e taea ai te noho muna te tuakiri o te hunga whakautu pākiki (Kumar, 2011; Ilieva, Baron & Healey, 2002). I tukuna atu ki te iwi mā te īmērā, mā te Pukamata hoki, heoi, ki konei pupū mai ai ngā raru o ngā pākiki ā ipurangi.

Ko ngā mea kāore i te tino pai mō te pākiki ā-ipurangi ko wēnei, ka kitea noa tēnei pākiki e te hunga whakamahi i te ipurangi, nā reira, ka mahue atu te tokomaha kore whakamahi ipurangi, waihoki, ka whakaae noa ki te mahi i te pākiki te hunga e tino kaingākau ana ki te kaupapa, ka mutu, ehara i te mea he pākiki kanohi ki te kanohi, nā reira, kāore e āta whai ana i ngā tikanga rangahau Kaupapa Māori, waihoki, e kore e puta Māori mai ngā whakautu, he mea kua āta whakaarotia kētia e te kaiwhakautu, nā reira, kāore pea e tino pono ana (Kumar, 2011; Ilieva mā, 2002, L. Smith, 2012). I āhei ngā tāngata katoa ki te mahi i te pākiki nei, engari, ki te kore taua tangata e whai pānga ki ngā paearu o te rangahau nei (kei te wāhanga whai muri iho nei he kōrero whakamārama mō ngā paearu) ka hapea atu ia e te pūmanawa rorohiko, e ‘Survey Monkey’. I tūwhera te pākiki ā-ipurangi nei i te 3 o Hōngongoi 2014, ā, i kati i te 3 o Hereturikōkā 2014, nā reira, kotahi marama te roanga o te wā i noho tūwhera ai tēnei ki te marea. I tau ai a whakaaro ki te kati i te pākiki ā-ipurangi i muri i te kotahi marama, i te mea, he poto te wā ki a au ki te whakaoti i tēnei kaupapa rangahau, otirā, i muri i te kotahi marama i whakautua te pākiki e te tokomaha, inā rā, he tokomaha rawa ake i tāku i whakapae ai.

3.5 Ngā tikanga matatika

Hei tā ngā ture o te Whare Wānanga o Waikato me tonu e ngā kairangahau katoa ki te kāhui tikanga matatika rangahau e tika ana. Hei whakatutuki i tērā tikanga i tukuna atu te pākiki me tētahi reta whakamārama ki Te Kāhui Manutāiko, arā, ko te kāhui tikanga matatika rangahau o Te Pua Wānanga ki te Ao ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato . I whāia ngā whakahau a Cohen, Manion, and Morrison (2000, wh. 259), e mea ana me hāngai ngā kōrero o te reta whakamārama ki ēnei mea:

- Te whāinga o te pākiki (he aha te hononga ki waenga i te ako i te reo Māori i te wā kua taipakeke te tangata me te whakapikinga toiora o taua tangata);
- Ka pēhea te roa o te wā kia oti te pākiki te whakautu (10-15 meneti);
- Ngā tukanga hei āta tiaki i te tūmataiti o ngā tāngata e whakautu ana i te pākiki nei.

I ohiatia tēnei tono tikanga matatika e Te Kāhui Manutāiko (tirohia tāpirihanga 1 o te tuhinga nei kia kitea ai te reta ohia.)

3.6 Ngā kitenga o te pākiki

I whakamahia ai te pūmanawa rorohiko ā ipurangi ko ‘Survey Monkey’ hei kohikohi, hei tātari, hei whakaraupapa hoki i te katoa o ngā whakautu. Kia ū tonu ki te aronga matua o tēnei rangahau i hapea ētahi o te hunga whakautu e te pūmanawa rorohiko nei mehemea kāore taua hunga i hāngai ki ngā paearu mō te pakeke (ko ngā tāngata pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau anake), mō te pakeke i te wā i tīmata ki te ako i te reo (ko te hunga i tīmata ki te ako i te wā kua pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau), mō te matatau ki te reo i te wā i huri ai ki te tekau mā waru tau te pakeke (ko ngā tāngata kāore he reo, he paku noa iho rānei), ā, mō te pānga a te reo Māori ki te toiora (ko ngā tāngata kua rongu i te pikinga toiora nā te ako i te reo Māori, heoi kei te whai wāhi tonu tēnei hunga ki te tīmatanga o te pākiki). Ki te kore te hunga whakautu i hāngai ki aua paearu katoa, ka hapea e te pūmanawa rorohiko kia whakawhāiti ai te titiro ki te hunga e tino hāngai ana.

E iwa tekau mā iwa te nama o te hunga i hāngai ki i aua paearu, heoi anō, e rua rau, e rua tekau mā ono ngā tāngata i tīmata ki te mahi i te pākiki, engari, i hapea

atu nā te kore whai pānga ki ngā paearu, i whakarerea rānei te pākiki e rātou i mua rā anō i te otinga.

Ko te *pātai tuatahi* he whakaae/whakahē mō te hunga whakautu kia uru mai ki tēnei rangahau, ā, i aro atu ngā *pātai tuarua* me te *pātai tuatoru* o te pākiki ki te ira tangata (wahine/tāne) me te pakeke. Kei Ripanga 1 ngā whakautu.

Ripanga 1: Ngā āhuatanga tuakiri o te hunga whakautu i te pākiki

| Karangatang a | Te whiringa | Te katoa o ngā kaiwhakautu(98) | % |
|--------------------------|--------------------|--|-------------------|
| Ira tangata | Tāne | 26 | 26.53 % |
| | Wāhine | 72 | 73.47 % |
| | Te whiringa | Te katoa o ngā kaiwhakautu (99) | % |
| Pakeke | 18-25 | 3 | 3.03 % |
| | 26-35 | 28 | 28.28 % |
| | 35+ | 68 | 68.69 % |

Ko te aronga o te *pātai tuawhā* ko te pakeke o te tangata i te wā i tīmata ai ia ki te ako i te reo Māori. Ko te aronga o te *pātai tuarima* ko te taumata o te reo (e ai ki a rātou) i te wā i huri ai te pakeke ki te tekau mā waru tau. Ko te aronga o te *pātai tuaono* ko te roanga o te wā kua takahia e rātou te ara ako i te reo Māori. Kei Ripanga 2 te whakarapopotanga o ngā whakautu.

Ripanga 2: Ngā āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki te huarahi ako i te reo Māori

| | Te pakeke | Te katoa o ngā kaiwhakautu (99) | % |
|---|--|--|---------------|
| Te pakeke i te wā i tīmata te takahanga i te huarahi ako i te reo | 18-25 | 41 | 41.41% |
| | 36-35 | 29 | 29.29% |
| | 35+ | 29 | 29.29% |
| | Taumata reo i te wā e 18 ōna tau | | |
| Te taumata reo i te wā i huri ai ki te 18 tau te pakeke | Kāore he paku māramatanga, āheitanga kōrero rānei | 34 | 34.34% |
| | He paku māramatanga me wētahi kupu, whakahau tino māmā rānei | 65 | 65.66% |
| | Ngā tau kua ako | | |
| Te roanga o te wā kua ākona te reo Māori | Iti iho i te 1 tau | 7 | 7.07% |
| | 1-2 tau | 10 | 10.10% |
| | 2-4 tau | 19 | 19.19% |
| | 4-6 tau | 13 | 13.13% |
| | 6+ tau | 50 | 50.50% |

Te pātai tuawhitu. Ko te huarahi ako/wāhi ako i te reo Māori te aronga o te pātai tuawhitu. Tekau mā tahi ngā whiringa, ā, kāore i ārikarika te nama o ngā whiringa mā ia tangata. E 223 katoa ngā whiringa i tīpakongia e te hunga whakautu i te pākiki. Kei Ripanga 3 te whakarapopotanga o ngā whakautu.

Ripanga 3: Ngā huarahi akoako i te reo Māori

| Ngā whiringa | Ngā whiringa (223) |
|---|--------------------|
| Te Ātaarangi (fulltime) | 13 |
| Te Ātaarangi (part-time) | 36 |
| Community/iwi /hapū/whānau based language courses (fulltime) | 5 |
| Community/iwi /hapū/whānau based language courses (part time) | 31 |
| Mainstream Tertiary education setting (by paper) | 36 |
| Mainstream Tertiary education setting (fulltime immersion e.g. Te Tohu Paetahi ¹) | 14 |
| Māori Tertiary setting e.g. TWoA ² (by paper.) | 19 |
| Māori Tertiary setting e.g. TWoA (fulltime immersion e.g. Te Ara Reo ³) | 29 |
| Kōhanga reo (as a pupil) | 4 |
| Kōhanga reo (as a kaiako/kaiāwhina) | 13 |
| Kura reo | 23 |

E toru tekau ngā tāngata i tāpiri kōrero ki te pouaka ‘comments’. Kei te wāhanga Tāpirihanga 3 aua kōrero katoa.

Te pātai tuawaru. Ko te aronga o te pātai tuawaru ko ngā take i tahuri atu ai rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori. Tekau mā rua katoa ngā whiringa i taea ai e rātou, heoi, ko tā rātou he tīpako kia toru ngā take me te whakaraupapa i aua take e toru hei taku matua tuatahi, tuarua, tuatoru. Kei Ripanga 4 te whakarāpopototanga o ngā whakautu.

¹ Ko Te Tohu Paetahi tētahi hōtaka rūmaki reo Māori mō te hunga tauhou ki te reo, ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

² Ko Te Wānanga o Aotearoa, he whare wānanga Māori, ā, he maha ōna papa ki ngā tōpito katoa o te motu

³ Ko Te Ara Reo he hōtaka reo Māori ki Te Wānanga o Aotearoa

Ripanga 4: Ngā take i tahuri atu ai rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori

| | Take matua tuatahi | Take matua tuarua | Take matua tuatoru |
|---|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| Ki te hono atu ki te ao Māori | 27 | 17 | 15 |
| Ki te whakawhanake i a ia anō | 23 | 24 | 17 |
| Mō ngā tamariki mokopuna | 22 | 12 | 13 |
| He whānau reo Māori nōna | 4 | 5 | 4 |
| Te matenga o tētahi whanaunga/hoa | 7 | 0 | 6 |
| He aroha ki ngā reo | 0 | 7 | 6 |
| Kia whai mahi | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Ki te hāpai i tōna iwi/hapū/marae/whānau | 2 | 9 | 13 |
| Ki te whakahoahoa | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Ki te patu i te whakamā | 6 | 9 | 4 |
| Ki te whai atu i ōku hoa | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| Ki te whakarauora i te reo Māori | 6 | 14 | 17 |

Tekau mā ono tāngata i tāpiri kōrero ki te pouaka ‘comments’. Kei raro iho nei aua kōrero katoa, ā, kua whakarōpūngia ngā kōrero tāpiri e ai ki te take matua e kōrerohia ai:

Take whānau

- *Due to losing those of our whanau who were Reo speakers and the ageing of those that were left I felt the need to steep my only child who was a male into Te Reo me ona tikanga so that he could stand proud in Te Ao Maori.*
- *During 1990 celebrations went on hikoī with my babies and the Kuia in Hokianga suggested I go and learn*
- *Family involvement in decolonisation training & Māori rights activism*
- *To ensure I could raise my own tamariki with Te Reo as their first language*

Take tuakiri

- *Identity as a NZer and a language oriented person*
- *To reconnect with my whakapapa and to understand more about the land blocks we look after*
- *Ko te whai i te mea e ngaro nei, arā, he wāhanga ngaro ōku, ā, ko te reo Māori me te mōhio ki te ao Māori ērā*
- *I put to connect with the Maori world as it requires and answer however it is not the reason why as Maori is not my world it is hapu and iwi based. I understand that I think pakeha as I speak pakeha, however as I grow my my reo rangatira I shed a little of the that thinking and am free to think about my beliefs of my people - you see I already connected through whakapapa it is about lighting those connections.*

Take reo

- *Passionate for the reo*

Take kōrero

- *A need to speak my language*
- *Most Important: To communicate - speaking to friends in person and on facebook Second: a lifelong desire which has never diminished*
- *Because I felt left out of important discussions*
- *These priorities changed throughout my life*
- *To be able to communicate with Maori clients. To be able to share this taonga with my son.*
- *My children are now my motivation but originally it was because I learnt another language then realised I wanted to know my own*
- *Those were the reasons then.*

Ko te aronga o te pātai tuaiwa ko te pānga o te reo Māori ki te toiora o te tangata.

He pātai kati tēnei, i te whai noa i te āe/ kāo rānei kua whai pānga nui te reo

Māori ki tōna toiora. Kei Ripanga 5 ngā whakautu ki tēnei pātai e kitea ai.

Ripanga 5: Te pānga o te reo Māori ki te toiora

| Ngā Whiringa | Te katoa o ngā kaiwhakautu (99) |
|--|--|
| Āe, kua whai pānga nui te reo Māori ki tōna toiora | 90 |
| Kāo, kāore i whai pānga nui te reo Māori ki tōna toiora | 9 |

Mēnā i whiriwhiri te tangata i te ‘āe’ ka haere tonu ia ki te pātai tuangahuru, arā, he pātai tūwhera e pātai ana he aha te pānga o te reo Māori ki tōna toiora. E waru tekau mā iwa katoa ngā whakautu ki tēnei pātai. Kei raro nei ētahi o ngā whakautu ki tēnei pātai. Kei te wāhanga Tāpirihanga 3 o tēnei tuhinga te roanga ake o ngā kōrero i tuhia ai e te hunga whakautu.

- *Kua rapua e au te mea ngaro, a, kua riro. No reira, ka taea e au te tu maia ai i te ao Maori, i roto i te mohio, kaore he mutunga mo tenei mea te ako.*
- *It significantly changed my way of thinking. I am able to relate more with te ao Maori and participate in a meaningful way to benefit my whanau, hapu and iwi.*
- *Kei te marama au i te tino putake o taku taenga mai ki tenei ao.*
- *I have a much deeper connection to this land and our history.*
- *It has given me confidence to stand up in front of people, especially on the marae (although it still terrifies me everytime).*
- *I have made a point of contact with many more people, I have a new place in the world.*
- *E mōhio pū ana ko wai au, nō hea au, ā, kua piki te waiora, kua piki te wairua. Kua whai mahi, kua whai oranga i tōku reo Māori.*
- *Learning te reo Māori had completely changed my life. I now have a Māori partner and daughter. I work for a kaupapa Māori. I have travelled abroad performing kapa haka. I have travelled abroad with the rākau as well. Te reo Māori has touched and improved every facet of my being and made me a better person. I have had significantly more opportunities within te ao Māori than within my own pākehā culture. I have too much to say than will fit in this little box! And it is all positive!*
- *Elevated self esteem and a sense of belonging.*

Ka mutu ana te whakautu i taua pātai ka whakapeautia ia ki te pātai tuangahuru mā rua.

Mēnā i whiriwhiri te tangata i te ‘kāo’ mō te pātai tuaiwa ka whakapeautia ia ki te pātai tuangahuru mā tahi, he pātai he aha te take i pērā ai ina rā kāore i whai pānga nui te reo Māori ki tōna toiora. Kei raro iho nei ngā whakautu katoa:

- *Probably because I have only just started learning.*
- *Significant not really some level of impact. Have had a very long break in between years of learning*
- *Haven't grasped it as yet, to be comfortable. Need to do a total immersion course.*
- *I'm still learning and the more I learn, I feel the less I know if that makes sense.*
- *As above*
- *It has had a negative effect on some relationships.*
- *Perhaps it's because I still have a lot more learning to do and maybe I need to practice more and surround myself with more Te Reo opportunities.*

Mō tēnei hunga(tokoiwa) kāore i whai hua te reo, ka mutu te pākiki ki konei.

Ko te aronga o te pātai tuangahuru mā rua he āta titiro ki te toiora o te tangata i mua i tāna ako i te reo Māori. Tekau mā rima ngā wāhanga o tēnei pātai e hāngai ana ki ētahi āhuatanga o te toiora tangata. Ko tā ngā kaiwhakautu he whiriwhiri i tētahi nama ki waenganui i te kotahi (kāore i te pai) me te rima (tino pai) hei tohu i te pai, te kino rānei o tana toiora i mua i tana ako i te reo Māori. Kei Ripanga 6 te whakarapopototanga o ngā whakautu.

Ripanga 6: Te toiora o te tangata i mua i tana ako i te reo Māori

| Te wāhanga toiora | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|----|--------------|-----|
| Tō māramatanga ki te ao Māori | 22 | <u>43</u> | 16 | 4 | 2 | 1 |
| Tō māramatanga ki Aotearoa | 7 | <u>32</u> | 29 | 15 | 5 | 0 |
| Tō māramatanga ki tō ake tuakiri | 15 | <u>30</u> | 25 | 11 | 7 | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki te taiao | 14 | 26 | <u>29</u> | 8 | 11 | 0 |
| Te hari me te koa o tō ngākau | 2 | 23 | <u>34</u> | 21 | 9 | 0 |

| | | | | | | |
|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----|----|
| Tō hononga ki tō whakapapa me ōu tūpuna | 20 | <u>31</u> | 21 | 11 | 4 | 2 |
| Tō māia me tō whakapono ki a koe anō | 6 | 23 | 28 | <u>29</u> | 3 | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki te ao wairua | 13 | <u>31</u> | 25 | 14 | 5 | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki tō iwi | 28 | <u>29</u> | 9 | 3 | 7 | 12 |
| Tō hononga ki tō hapū | <u>28</u> | 27 | 8 | 5 | 6 | 14 |
| Tō hononga ki tō marae | 25 | <u>26</u> | 11 | 5 | 7 | 14 |
| Tō hononga ki tō whānau | 8 | 15 | 20 | <u>24</u> | 17 | 5 |
| Tō hononga ki ō kuia, koroua | 13 | 21 | 22 | 16 | 14 | 2 |
| Te taha ki te whakahoahoa | 2 | 11 | 25 | <u>28</u> | 20 | 1 |
| Te taha ki whakipoipo | 6 | 14 | <u>28</u> | 17 | 16 | 7 |

Hei tautoko i wēnei whakautu i tāpiri kōrero ētahi o te hunga whakautu. Kei raro nei ētahi o aua whakautu tekau mā whā. Kei te wāhanga Tāpirihanga 3 o tēnei tuhinga ngā kōrero katoa.

- *I taua wā tonu kāre ahau e mōhio he aha te tino tikanga o te kupu Māori.*
- *Kai te whakama au ia wa, ia wa, no te mea ka rongu au te reo o te tamaiti. kore au he mohio tona reo. A, ka heke toku wairua, He hoha au mo aua wa.*
- *I grew up around native speakers. While their focus was not ensuring I grew up Matatau i te Reo they ensured I had full exposure to te ao Māori ... As I came of age they supported my self determination to awaken my inner Reo.*

Hei whai atu i te pātai tuangahuru mā rua ko te aronga o te pātai *tuangahuru mā toru* he āta titiro ki te toiora o te tangata i te tīmatanga o tāna ako i te reo Māori. Pērā anō i te pātai kua taha ake, tekau mā rima ngā wāhanga o tēnei pātai, ā, e hāngai ana ki ētahi āhuetanga o te toiora tangata. Ko tā ngā kaiwhakautu he whiriwhiri i tētahi nama ki waenganui i te kotahi (kāore i te pai) me te rima (tino

pai) hei tohu i te pai, te kino rānei o tana toiora i te wā i tīmata ia ki te ako i te reo Māori. Kei Ripanga 7 te whakarāpopototanga o ngā whakautu.

Ripanga 7: Te toiora o te tangata i te tīmatanga o tana ako i te reo Māori

| Te wāhanga toiora | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|---|-----------------------------|----|-----------|-----------|-----------------|-----|
| Tō māramatanga ki te ao Māori | 9 | 14 | <u>43</u> | 16 | 5 | 0 |
| Tō māramatanga ki Aotearoa | 2 | 12 | <u>36</u> | 31 | 6 | 0 |
| Tō māramatanga ki tō ake tuakiri | 1 | 13 | <u>36</u> | 28 | 10 | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki te taiao | 3 | 15 | <u>31</u> | 27 | 13 | 0 |
| Te hari me te koa o tō ngākau | 0 | 7 | <u>23</u> | 45 | 13 | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki tō whakapapa me ōu tūpuna | 3 | 14 | <u>33</u> | 25 | 11 | 2 |
| Tō māia me tō whakapono ki a koe anō | 3 | 11 | 18 | <u>44</u> | 11 | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki te ao wairua | 4 | 13 | 28 | <u>32</u> | 10 | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki tō iwi | 6 | 17 | <u>29</u> | 13 | 10 | 13 |
| Tō hononga ki tō hapū | 6 | 17 | <u>29</u> | 11 | 10 | 15 |
| Tō hononga ki tō marae | 9 | 13 | <u>28</u> | 10 | 14 | 14 |
| Tō hononga ki tō whānau | 3 | 8 | 22 | <u>29</u> | 22 | 4 |
| Tō hononga ki ō kuia, koroua | 4 | 11 | <u>26</u> | 26 | 16 | 3 |
| Te taha ki te whakahoahoa | 0 | 5 | 18 | <u>39</u> | 24 | 1 |
| Te taha ki whakipoipo | 3 | 9 | 20 | <u>28</u> | 20 | 8 |

Tokoono ngā tāngata i tāpiri kōrero anō ki tēnei pātai. Kei te wāhanga tāpirihanga 3 o te tuhinga nei ngā kōrero katoa, ā, kei raro iho nei ētahi.

- *While doing night class had extremely unpleasant experience at work of being abused at length in te reo M. I quit the lessons and didn't go back to learning te reo for several years. I wasn't personally mature enough to separate the individual and the people (a bit embarrassed to admit it, but it's true)*
- *Well I did meet my wife through my reo course - similar goal, values including interest in te reo*

Ko te kohinga pātai whakamutunga mō tēnei wāhanga o te pākiki ko te pātai *tuangahuru mā whā*. Ko te aronga o te pātai nei he titiro ki te toiora o te tangata i te wā tonu i whakautua tēnei pākiki. Pērā anō i ngā pātai e rua i mua i tēnei, tekau mā rima ngā wāhanga o te pātai e hāngai ana ki ētahi āhuatanga o te toiora tangata. Ko tā ngā kaiwhakautu he whiriwhiri i tētahi nama ki waenganui i te kotahi (kāore i te pai) me te rima (tino pai) hei tohu i te pai, te kino rānei o tana toiora i taua wā i whakautua e ia tēnei pākiki. Kei Ripanga 8 te whakarāpopototanga o ngā whakautu.

Ripanga 8: Te toiora o te tangata i te wā tonu i whakautua tēnei pākiki

| Te wāhanga toiora | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|--|---------------------------------------|----------|----------|-----------|-------------------------|------------|
| Tō māramatanga ki te ao Māori | 0 | 1 | 16 | <u>41</u> | 26 | 1 |
| Tō māramatanga ki Aotearoa | 0 | 0 | 12 | <u>44</u> | 29 | 0 |
| Tō māramatanga ki tō ake tuakiri | 0 | 1 | 7 | 29 | <u>49</u> | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki te taiao | 0 | 1 | 12 | 34 | <u>39</u> | 0 |
| Te hari me te koa o tō ngākau | 0 | 0 | 8 | 35 | <u>42</u> | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki tō whakapapa me ōu tūpuna | 1 | 4 | 12 | <u>36</u> | 32 | 1 |
| Tō māia me tō whakapono ki a koe anō | 3 | 11 | 18 | <u>44</u> | 11 | 0 |

| | | | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|---|---|----|-----------|-----------|----|
| Tō hononga ki te ao wairua | 1 | 3 | 14 | <u>35</u> | 33 | 0 |
| Tō hononga ki tō iwi | 3 | 5 | 9 | 26 | <u>31</u> | 11 |
| Tō hononga ki tō hapū | 4 | 5 | 11 | 26 | <u>27</u> | 13 |
| Tō hononga ki tō marae | 4 | 6 | 10 | 24 | <u>29</u> | 13 |
| Tō hononga ki tō whānau | 2 | 1 | 9 | 32 | <u>39</u> | 2 |
| Tō hononga ki ō kuia, koroua | 4 | 1 | 10 | 32 | <u>37</u> | 2 |
| Te taha ki te whakahoahoa | 0 | 0 | 6 | 37 | <u>42</u> | 1 |
| Te taha ki whakipoipo | 3 | 2 | 6 | 27 | <u>42</u> | 5 |

Kei raro nei ētahi o ngā kōrero e rima i tāpirihia e te hunga whakautu. Kei te wāhanga tāpirihanga 3 o te tuhinga nei aua kōrero katoa.

- *I've had forty years between starting learning and where I am now (62 yrs old and working/researching in field of Māori language. Long hard (but interesting) road, sometimes lonely and difficult but with great satisfaction gained as time went on.*
- *Ko te take i kowhiri ahau i te 1 mō taku hononga ki tōku iwi ake, nā taku nohonga roa i roto i te hāpori Māori kua raru au i roto i ētahi o ngā horopaki Pākehā, ā, kai te raru au i waenganui i tōku iwi ake.*
- *I am blessed and of course, still learning Te Reo Maori. It is only opening more doors and I hope it continues as I have children and speak to them in Te Reo Maori.*

E hāngai ana ngā pātai e whai mai nei ki te mahi me te hononga o te reo Māori ki te mahi. Ko tā te pātai tuangahuru mā rima he pātai mō te momo tūranga mahi o te hunga whakautu pākiki. Tekau ngā tāngata i tāpiri kōrero ki taua pātai, ā, ka kitea ai aua kōrero katoa ki te wāhanga tāpirihanga 3 o tēnei tuhinga. Ko tā te pātai tuangahuru mā ono he pātai mō te whakamahinga o te reo Māori i te wāhi mahi o te hunga whakautu. Tekau mā ono ngā kōrero tāpiri i whakatakotohia e te hunga whakautu, kei te te wāhanga Tāpirihanga 3 aua kōrero katoa hei

pānuitanga. I aro atu *te pātai tuangahuru mā whitu* ki te wāhi ki te reo Māori i te rironga o ngā tūranga mahi a te hunga whakautu pākiki. I pātai *te pātai tuangahuru mā waru* mehemea kua whai pānga te reo Māori ki te maha me te momo o ngā tūranga mahi hei whai mā te hunga whakautu. Ko te pātai whakamutunga o tēnei kohinga pātai mō te mahi, arā, ko te pātai *tuangahuru mā iwa* i pātai mehemea kua piki ake rānei te taumata, te manawareka rānei o te tūranga mahi a te hunga whakautu pākiki mai i te wā kua ako rātou i te reo Māori. Tokoiwa ngā tāngata i tāpiri kōrero anō ki taua pātai, heoi anō, kei te wāhanga tāpirihanga 3 aua kōrero katoa. Kei Ripanga 9 e kitea ai ngā whakautu ki wēnei pātai kua kōrerohia nei.

Ripanga 9: Te pānga a te reo ki te mahi

| Ngā pātai | Ngā whiringa | Te katoa o ngā whakautu (n=105) | % |
|--|-----------------------|--|---------------|
| Te momo tūranga mahi | Mahi ukiuki | 52 | 49.52% |
| | Mahi harangotengote | 21 | 20% |
| | Ākonga ukiuki | 14 | 13.3% |
| | Ākonga harangotengote | 9 | 8.57% |
| | He kaimahi kore utu | 5 | 4.76% |
| | Kāore he mahi | 4 | 3.8% |
| | Ngā whiringa | Te katoa o ngā whakautu (n=90) | % |
| Te whakamahinga o te reo Māori ki te wāhi mahi | Āe | 59 | 65.55% |
| | Kāo | 26 | 28.89% |
| | N/A | 5 | 5.56% |
| | Ngā whiringa | Te katoa o nga whakautu (n=89) | % |

| | | | |
|---|---------------------------|-----------|---------------|
| Te wāhi ki te reo Māori i te rironga o te tūranga mahi | Tino whai wāhi | 30 | 33.71% |
| | Paku whai wāhi | 22 | 24.72% |
| | Kāore i whai wāhi | 19 | 21.35% |
| | N/A | 18 | 20.22% |
| Te pānga o te reo Māori ki te maha me te momo o ngā tūranga mahi hei whāi | Tino kaha te pānga (pai) | 42 | 47.19% |
| | He paku pānga (pai) | 30 | 33.71% |
| | Kāore he rerekētanga | 17 | 19.10% |
| | He paku pānga (kino) | 0 | 0 |
| | Tino kaha te pānga (kino) | 0 | 0 |
| Kua piki te taumata, te manawareka rānei o te momo tūranga mahi | Āe | 37 | 41.57% |
| | Kāo | 34 | 38.21% |
| | N/A | 18 | 20.22% |

Ko wēnei pātai e whai ake nei e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori i te kāinga, i waenganui hoki i te whānau. I aro atu *te pātai rua tekau* ki te whakamahinga o te reo Māori ki te kāinga, arā, mehemea e kaha whakamahia ana ki reira, kāore rānei. Tekau mā ono ngā kōrero i tāpirihia ki tēnei pātai, kei te wāhanga tāpirihanga 3 o tēnei tuhinga te katoa. Ko tā *te pātai rua tekau mā tahi* he kite atu mehemea kua uru ngā tamariki a te hunga whakautu pākiki ki tētahi kura Māori, kōhanga rānei mehemea he tamariki ā rātou. Tekau mā whitu katoa ngā tāngata i tuku kōrero tāpiri ki tēnei pātai, kei te wāhanga tāpirihanga 3 o tēnei tuhinga aua kōrero e kitea ai. Kei Ripanga 10 te whakarāpopototanga o ngā whakautu.

Ripanga 10: Te reo o te kāinga me te whānau

| Ngā whiringa | Āe | Kāo | N/A |
|---|-----------|------------|------------|
| He kaha rānei te whakamahinga o te reo i roto i tō kāinga? | 53 | 35 | - |
| Mehemea he tamariki āu, kei te ako rānei rātou i te reo Māori ki te kura? | 44 | 24 | 21 |

3.7 He matapakinga

Ko te wāhanga e whai mai nei ko te matapakinga mō ngā whakautu me ngā hua katoa i puta mai i te pākiki. Ki konei arotakengia ai te tikanga o aua hua.

3.7.1 Te rangpū

3.7.1.1 Ngā āhuatanga tuakiri o te hunga whakautu i te pākiki

E rua rau rua tekau mā ono ngā tāngata i hono mai ki te pākiki nei, engari, o taua rangapū nui, e iwa tekau mā iwa noa iho i hāngai ki ngā paearu o te rangahau, otirā, o te pākiki. Ko aua tāngata e iwa tekau mā iwa te hunga e kōrerohia nei i roto i te matapakinga nei.

E ai ki ngā whakautu ki te pātai tuatahi, tokomaha kē atu ngā wāhine (72/ 73.4%) i ngā tāne (26/ 26.5%) i mahi ai i tēnei pākiki. Ko wai ka mōhio he aha te take i pēnei ai, i te mea, kāore e mōhiohia ana mehemea he tohu tēnei o te āhua o te hunga kōrero Māori whānui, he tohu rānei o te hunga ako i te reo Māori i te wā kua taipakeke, he tohu rānei o te kaha o te hunga wahine ki te whakamahi i te rorohiko me te ipurangi, o te whai whakaaro rānei ki tēnei momo kaupapa rangahau.

Ko te nuinga o te rangapū nei he pakeke ake i te toru tekau mā rima tau ($n=68/68.7\%$), kātahi ka whai atu ko te hunga ki waenga i te rua tekau mā ono me te toru tekau mā rima tau te pakeke ($n=28/28.3\%$), ā, tokotoru noa iho ngā tāngata i waenga i te tekau mā waru me te rua tekau mā rima tau i mahi i te pākiki nei (3%).

3.7.1.2 Ngā āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki te huarahi ako i te reo Māori

E whā tekau mā tahi ōrau te rangapū nei ($n=41$) i tīmata ki te ako i te reo Māori i waenganui i ngā tau tekau mā waru me te rua tekau mā rima ō rātou pakeke. E

rua tekau mā iwa ngā tāngata i tīmata i waenganui i te rua tekau mā ono tau me te toru tekau mā rima tau te pakeke, ā, e rua tekau mā iwa hoki i tīmata i te wā kua pakeke ake rātou i te toru tekau mā rima tau.

Nā rātou anō i tohu mai he aha te taumata o ō rātou reo i te wā i huri ai te pakeke ki te tekau mā waru tau. E ono tekau mā rima ōrau rātou ($n=65$) i mea mai he paku mōhio tanga ō rātou ki te reo Māori i taua wā, heoi anō, ko taua mōhio rā he kupu ruarua noa. Kāore he paku reo o te toenga o te rangapū ($n=34$).

Mō te nuīnga o te rangapū nei kua roa ake i te ono tau rātou e ako nei i te reo Māori ($n=50/ 50.5\%$) Tokowhitu noa iho (7%) te hunga kua ako i te reo Māori mō tētahi tau kotahi, iti iho rānei.

3.7.1.3 Ngā huarahi akoako i te reo Māori

Kāore i ārikarika te nama o ngā whakautu i ahei rātou ki te whiriwhiri mō te pātai e pā ana ki ngā momo huarahi ako i te reo Māori. Ko Te Ātaarangi (harangotengote) me ngā pepa reo Māori ki te whare wānanga auraki (harangotengote) ngā whiringa i whiriwhiria e te tokomaha ($n=36$ mō aua whiringa e rua). Ko te tuatoru ko ngā akoranga ā-iwi/ā-hapū/ā-marae/ā-whānau ($n=31$), ā, ko te tuawhā ko te ako rūmaki ki ngā Whare Wānanga Māori pērā i Te Wānanga o Aotearoa, me wērā tūmomo wāhi ako ($n=29$).

3.7.1.4 Ngā take i tahuri atu ai rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori

I whiua te pātai ki te rangapū nei nā te aha i hiahia ai rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori. I ahei rātou ki te whiriwhiri i te take matua, te take tuarua, te take tuatoru, ā, me whakaraupapa rātou aua whiringa e toru e ai ki ō rātou ake wheako. Tekau mā rua katoa ngā whakautu i whakatakotohia e au hei kōwhiringa mā rātou, ā, ko wēnei whakautu nei i ahu mai i te rangahau a Ratima (2011), me tōku ake wheako mō te ako i te reo Māori. Mārakerake te kitea ko wēhea ngā take matua i poipoi i te hiahia o te rangapū nei ki te ako i te reo, arā, ko wēnei: ki te hono atu

ki te ao Māori (n=27), ki te whakawhanake i a ia anō (n=23), mō ngā tamariki, mokopuna (n=22). Ko wēnei ngā whakautu e toru i kaha kōwhiringia e te rangapū hei take matua mō te ako i te reo Māori. Ki te kore te tangata i whiriwhiri i tētahi o wēnei whakautu hei take matua mō te ako i te reo Māori, te āhua nei kua whiriwhiringa tētahi o wēnei hei take tuarua, hei take tuatoru rānei, i te mea, kō wēnei ngā whakautu e toru i kaha whiriwhiringa rā roto i ngā wāhanga katoa o te pātai. I tino taunakitia tēnei i roto i ngā kōrero tāpiri a te rangapū nei mō tēnei whakautu. Tokomaha rātou i kōrero mō te kōingo o te ngākau ki te hono atu ki te ao Māori, me te whakaoho hoki i ō rātou tuakiri Māori i roto i a rātou anō.

Nā reira, nā tēnei kitenga e taea nei te kī ko te hiahia ki te rapu i te mea ngaro hei whakakī i te whārua i roto i te tangata, me te hiahia ki te whakawhanake, ki te whakapakari hoki i te tuakiri o te tangata, me te hiahia ki te kawē i te reo hei taonga mā ngā tamariki, mokopuna, ki te kōrero rānei ki ngā tamariki, mokopuna, ko wēnei mea katoa kei te pūtake o te hiahia ki te ako i te reo Māori, mō te nuinga o ngā tāngata i whai wāhi nei ki tēnei pākiki. E whakapaetia nei ka hāngai wēnei kitenga ki te rahi o Ngāti Ako i te reo whānui.

Ko ngā whakautu kāore i eke i roto i tēnei pātai ko te whakahoahoa, ko te whai atu i ō rātou hoa, me te ako i te reo kia whai mahi. Tokorua noa iho ngā tāngata i kōwhiri i te whakautu 'kia whai mahi', ā, ko te take tuatoru noa iho tēnā ki a rāua, nā reira, e ai ki te rangapū nei mō te hunga e hiakai ana i te reo, kāore rātou i te whai i te reo ki te whai mahi, ki te whai oranga tinana rānei, engari, kei te kimi kē rātou i te oranga wairua.

Ko tētahi atu kitenga i puta mai ai i tēnei pātai ko te wāhi o te whakarauoratanga o te reo Māori hei whakakipakipa i te tangata ki te ako i te reo Māori. Ko te whakarauora i te reo Māori te whiringa i eke tuawhā i roto i tēnei pātai hei take mō te ako i te reo Māori, engari, tokoono noa iho ngā tāngata i whiriwhiri i tēnei whakautu hei take matua mō te ako. He kitenga whakahiwa whakaaro tēnei, i te

mea, ko te whakarauoratanga o te reo tētahi kaupapa e kaha kōrerotia nei, e kaha wānangatia nei e te ao kōrero Māori, heoi anō, e ai ki te pākiki nei, mō te hunga kāore anō kia ako i te kōrero Māori, kāore te nuinga o rātou e whai whakaaro ana mō te whakapiki i te oranga o te reo, engari, kei te whakaaro kē mō te kōrero me te mārama, ā, mō te whakapiki i te oranga o te tangata *mā te reo*. E tautokohia ana tēnei e Higgins (2014) nānā te ki “Maori atu, Pākehā atu, iwi kē atu kāore te tangata e ako ana mō te ora o te reo, engari, nā tōna hiahia ki te mōhio ki te kōrero i taua reo” (wh. 281).

3.7.1.5 Te pānga o te reo ki te toiora o te tangata

He pātai kati te pātai tuaiwa, ā, i pātai atu ki a rātou mehemea kua whai pānga nui te reo Māori ki ō rātou toiora. E iwa tekau mā iwa ngā tāngata i whakautu i tēnei pātai, e iwa tekau rātou i mea mai ‘āe’, kua whai pānga nui te reo Māori ki ō rātou toiora. Ko ngā pātai e rua whai muri i tēnā i pātai he aha taua tūmomo pānga, he aha rānei ō rātou whakaaro mō te take kāore te reo i whai pānga nui ki ō rātou toiora (mehemea i whiriwhiri rātou i te ‘kao’). He pātai tūwhera ēnei, ā, nā rātou anō i whakamārama i ō rātou ake whakaaro.

Hei whakarāpopoto i ngā kōrero i whakapuakina ai e te rangapū kua kumea atu te ngako o ngā kōrero, ā, kua tītohungia ki raro iho nei:

- Kua whai māramatanga mō tōna ake tuakiri me tōna tūranga i roto i tēnei ao, ā, ka taea te tū rangatira nā runga i tēnā māramatanga
- Kua hono ki te ao Māori
- He whakapikinga māia, he whakapikinga wairua.
- Kua whakakīngia te whārua i roto i te ngākau o te tangata
- Kua whai hua i roto i āna mahi

Nā reira, ahakoa kāore pea te hunga nei e whakaaro ana mō te mahi i te wā i tīmata rātou ki te ako, kua puta tonu mai he hua ā-tinana, arā, he hua mahi ki a rātou.

Mō te hunga nā rātou te kī mai kāore te reo i whai pānga nui ki ō rātou toiora, ko ā rātou whakamāramatanga mō tēnei e hāngai ana ki te roanga o te wā kua ako rātou i te reo. E ai ki te nuinga o ā rātou kōrero, kātahi anō rātou ka tīmata ki te ako, he iti tonu rānei te reo o ētahi, nā reira, kāore anō rātou kia rongu i ngā kare ā roto i kōrerohia ai e wērā atu tāngata.

3.7.2 He whakataurite i te toiora i ngā tūāoma ako i te reo Māori

Ki konei tirohia ai ētahi o ngā wāhanga o te toiora me te piki, te heke rānei o te toiora i ngā tūāoma e toru. Kei ngā Ripanga kei raro iho nei e kitea ai ngā whakautu a te hunga whakautu, ā, ka kitea hoki ngā piki me ngā heke o te toiora i runga i te huarahi ki te ako i te reo Māori. Kua whakamuramuratia ngā pouaka e whakaatu nei i te whakautu i matua kōwhiringia, hei tohu mō te toiora o te nuinga o ngā tāngata i aua tūāoma. Heoi anō, ehara i te mea koina anake te pouaka e kitea ai ngā tīnihanga o te toiora i runga i te huarahi ako i te reo. Kei ngā pouaka ‘1 (kāore i te pai)’ me te 5 (tino pai) ētahi atu kōrero hei tohu i te awe o te reo.

3.7.2.1 Te Māramatanga ki te ao Māori

Ko te wāhanga tuatahi o tēnei kohinga pātai e pā ana ki te toiora i hāngai ki te māramatanga o te tangata ki te ao Māori, ā, ka whakatauritehia ngā whakautu i mua i tana ako i te reo, i te tīmatanga o tana ako, ā, i te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki anō hoki.

Ripanga 11: Te māramatanga ki te ao Māori

| | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|----|----|----|--------------|-----|
| I mua i te ako i te reo | 22 | 43 | 16 | 4 | 2 | 1 |
| I te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo | 9 | 14 | 43 | 16 | 5 | 0 |
| I te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki | 0 | 1 | 16 | 41 | 26 | 1 |

Ko te kitenga e tino whakaara ana i a whakaaro i roto i tēnei wāhanga kei runga ake nei ko te hekenga o te nama o ngā tāngata i whiriwhiri i te pouaka ‘1 (kāore i te pai)’. E ai ki te hunga nei, e rua tekau mā rua rātou (24%) kāore i paku mārama ki te ao Māori i mua i tā rātou ako i te reo, nā wai rā, ka tīmata ki te ako i te reo, ā, kua heke tērā ōrau ki te 10%. Ka mutu, ināianei kāore tētahi o rātou e noho kūare ana ki te ao Māori. Waihoki, i piki te nama o ngā tāngata i whiriwhiri i te ‘5 (tino pai)’. Mō te tūāoma i mua i te ako i te reo, tokorua noa iho ngā tāngata (2%) i tino whai māramatanga kē mō te ao Māori, kātahi ka piki ki te 5%, ā, ināianei kua piki kē atu ki te rua tekau mā ono tāngata (29%).

3.7.2.2 Te māramatanga ki tōna ake tuakiri

Kei Ripanga 12 ngā whakatauritenga mō te wāhanga tuatoru o tēnei kohinga pātai mō ngā piki me ngā heke o te toiora i te hunga nei e ako ana i te reo Māori. Ko te aronga o taua pātai rā kei te tuakiri o te tangata ake.

Ripanga 12: Te māramatanga ki tōna ake tuakiri

| Te māramatanga ki tōna ake tuakiri | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|------------------------------------|--------------------|----|----|----|--------------|-----|
| I mua i te ako i te reo | 15 | 30 | 25 | 11 | 7 | 0 |
| I te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo | 1 | 13 | 36 | 28 | 10 | 0 |
| I te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki | 0 | 1 | 7 | 29 | 49 | 0 |

Ko te mea e mārakerake nei te kitea e hāngai ana ki te tēpu nei ko te pikinga o te nuuinga o ngā tāngata atu i te whiringa ‘2’ ki te whiringa ‘5 (tino pai)’. He tohu tēnei o te āheitanga o te reo ki te whakaoho i te tangata, ehara i te mea ki te whakaoho ki te ao Māori anake, engari, ki tētahi taha ōna kāore i kitea, kāore hoki i rangona i mua i tāna ako i te reo Māori.

Kei te pouaka ‘1 (kāore i te pai)’ hoki tētahi atu kitenga nui, arā, kua mimiti haere te tūāhuatanga o te tangata kāore e mōhio ana ki a ia anō. E ai ki te pākiki nei tekau mā rima rātou kāore i mārama ki ō rātou ake tuakiri, ā, i te wā i whakautua tēnei pākiki, kāore tētahi o rātou i te pērā. Hei tauaro, kua piki rawa atu te nama o te hunga e tino mārama ana ki ō rātou ake tuakiri, atu i te tokowhitu noa i te wā o mua i te ako, ā, kua piki tērā ki te whā tekau mā iwa (55%).

3.7.2.3 Te hononga ki te taiao

Ko ngā whakatauritenga mō te wāhanga tuawhā o tēnei kohinga pātai e whai mai nei ki Ripanga 13. E hāngai ana te pātai nei ki te hononga o te tangata ki tōna taiao, arā, ki tōna maunga, ki tōna awa, ki tōna moana, otirā, ki te whenua.

Ripanga 13: Te hononga ki te taiao

| Te hononga ki te taiao | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|----|----|----|--------------|-----|
| I mua i te ako i te reo | 14 | 26 | 29 | 8 | 11 | 0 |
| I te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo | 3 | 15 | 31 | 27 | 13 | 0 |
| I te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki | 0 | 1 | 12 | 34 | 39 | 0 |

Ahakoia kua neke te whiringa matua mō tēnei pātai atu i te ‘3’ ki te ‘5(tino pai)’, ko te tino rerekētangata e kitea nei i konei ko te whakapikinga o te nama o te hunga i whiriwhiri i te pouaka ‘5 (tino pai)’ atu i te 11 ngā tāngata ki te 39 ngā tāngata. Waihoki, ko te korekore o ngā tāngata kāore tonu i whai hononga ki te taiao i te wā i whakautua ai tēnei pākiki. E mea nei ngā whika o runga ake nei ko te reo Māori tētahi taura here i te tangata ki te whenua, otirā, ki te taiao.

3.7.2.4 Te hari me te koa o te ngākau

Ko te hari me te koa o te ngākau te aronga o te wāhanga tuarima, ā, kei raro iho nei, kei te Ripanga 14 kitea ai te āhua o ngā whakautu.

Ripanga 14: Te hari me te koa o te ngākau

| Te hari me te koa o te ngākau | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|----|----|----|--------------|-----|
| I mua i te ako i te reo | 2 | 23 | 34 | 21 | 9 | 0 |
| I te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo | 0 | 7 | 23 | 45 | 13 | 0 |
| I te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki | 0 | 0 | 8 | 35 | 42 | 0 |

Piki tū, piki ora, piki māramatanga, ā, ka piki hoki ko te koanga o te ngākau me te hari i roto i te puku o te tangata. Koia rā ngā whakautu o tēnei pātai nei. Mō te tūāoma o te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki nei tokowaru noa iho ngā tāngata i mea mai kei te taumata o waenganui, arā, kāore i te tino harikoa, engari, kāore hoki i te pōuri, ā, karekau he tāngata i whiriwhiri i te pouaka '1 (kāore i te pai)', i te pouaka '2' rānei. He takahuringa nui tēnei tūāhua ina ka whakatauritehia ki te tūāoma o te wā i mua i te ako i te reo Māori. I taua tūāoma rā e 66% i mea mai kei te taumata o waenganui, kei raro iho rānei mō te hari me te koa o te ngākau. I tēnei wā e 86% i whiriwhiri i te pouaka '4', i te pouaka '5(tino pai)' rānei. Nō reira, mō te nuinga o te hunga i whakautu i te pātai nei te āhua nei ko te koanga ngākau he hoa haere mō te reo Māori.

3.7.2.5 Te hononga ki tōna whakapapa me ōna tūpuna

Ko te hononga o te tangata ki tōna whakapapa me ōna tūpuna te aronga o te wāhanga tuaono o te kohinga pātai nei. Kei raro iho nei, kei te tēpu 15 kitea ai ōna whakautu.

Ripanga 15: Te hononga ki tōna whakapapa me ōna tūpuna

| Te hononga ki tōna whakapapa me ōna tūpuna | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|--|--------------------|----|----|----|--------------|-----|
| I mua i te ako i te reo | 20 | 31 | 21 | 11 | 4 | 2 |
| I te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo | 3 | 14 | 33 | 25 | 11 | 2 |
| I te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki | 1 | 4 | 12 | 36 | 32 | 1 |

E ai ki te tēpu nei i mua i te ako i te reo Māori ko te nuinga rawa atu o tēnei rangapū kāore i whai hononga ki ō rātou whakapapa, ki ō rātou tūpuna, arā, koinā te hunga i whiriwhiri i te '1 (kāore i te pai)', i te '2' rānei hei whakautu mō tēnei pātai. Hei whakataurite i tēnā tatauanga o te wā o mua o te ako, kua heke te tatauanga ināianei ki te tokorima, arā, tokorima noa iho rātou (5%) kāore tonu i te kaha ō rātou hononga whakapapa, hononga tūpuna.

3.7.2.6 Te hononga ki te ao wairua

Ko te wāhanga e whai ake nei ko te pātai e hāngai ana ki te hononga o te tangata ki te ao wairua. Kei Ripanga 16 ōna kōrero.

Ripanga 16: Te hononga ki te ao wairua

| Te hononga ki te ao wairua | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|---|---------------------------|----------|----------|----------|---------------------|------------|
| I mua i te ako i te reo | 13 | 31 | 25 | 14 | 5 | 0 |
| I te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo | 4 | 13 | 28 | 32 | 10 | 0 |
| I te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki | 1 | 3 | 14 | 35 | 33 | 0 |

Mārakerake te kitea i roto i ngā whakautu kei runga nei he nui te pānga o te reo Māori ki te taha wairua o te tangata. Ehara tēnei i te kitenga hou (Browne,2005; Rātima, 2013) engari, mā te aha i te kite i ēnei momo tatauranga hei whakatoka i taua whakaaro, arā, ehara te reo Māori i te kohinga kupu noa iho, engari, ki te nuinga o ngā tāngata (e 76% hei tā tēnei pākiki) kei te reo Māori he oranga wairua hoki mō te tangata e ako ana, otirā, e kōrero ana i a ia.

3.7.2.7 Te hononga ki tōna marae

Kei raro iho nei, kei Ripanga 17 ngā whakautu ki te pātai tuangahuru mā tahi o te kohinga pātai nei. Ko te aronga o tēnei pātai ko te hononga o te tangata ki tōna marae.

Ripanga 17: Te hononga ki tōna marae

| Te hononga ki tōna marae | 1 (kāore i te pai) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 (tino pai) | N/A |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|----|----|----|--------------|-----|
| I mua i te ako i te reo | 25 | 26 | 11 | 5 | 7 | 14 |
| I te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo | 9 | 13 | 28 | 10 | 14 | 14 |
| I te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki | 4 | 6 | 10 | 24 | 29 | 13 |

Hei kōrero tīmatanga mō tēnei wāhanga nei, me whai whakaaro atu ki ngā tāngata tekau mā whā, tekau mā toru rānei i whiriwhiri i te N/A mō tēnei pātai. E ai ki ngā kōrero tāpiri mō tēnei pātai (kei te wāhanga Tāpirihanga 3 o te tuhinga nei kitea ai aua kōrero) ko te hunga i whiriwhiri i te N/A, kāore ō rātou marae, ā, ehara te nuinga o rātou i te Māori. Nā reira, mō tēnei pātai e kore e whakatauritea ā rātou whakautu, engari, ka whakatauritea kētia ngā whakautu a te hunga kāore i whiriwhiri i te N/A.

I mua i te ako i te reo kāore he hononga kaha ki te marae ō koni atu i te hāwhe o taua rangapū (68%). Heoi anō, i te wā i whakautua ai te pākiki nei i whakatakahurihia tērā tauranga i te mea ināianei e 70% rātou e whai hononga kaha nei ki ō rātou marae (i whiriwhiri i te pouaka ‘4’, ‘5 (tino pai)’ rānei).

Nō reira, e ai ki ēnei tauranga ko te hunga kōrero Māori te hunga e kaha rongono nei i te karanga a te marae kia eke.

3.7.3 Ko te reo Māori me te mahi

E ai ki tēnei pākiki e 3.8% noa iho rātou kāore e mahi ana, kāore hoki e ako ana ki tētahi whare wānanga. Kei raro iho tēnei tauranga i te tauranga kore mahi o Aotearoa whānui (6.4%) (Tauranga Aotearoa, 2014), ā, kei raro rawa atu i te tauranga kore mahi mō Ngāi Māori (12.9%) (Tauranga Aotearoa, 2014). He

tohu tēnei o te pito mata o te reo hei whakawhānui i ngā momo mahi e taea nei e te hunga e mōhio ana ki te kōrero i a ia. Hei taunaki i tēnā kōrero, e 65% o te hunga whai mahi nō roto i te rangapū nei e mahi ana ki tētahi wāhi e kaha nei te rere o te reo Māori ki reira. Ko wēnei ngā kitenga matua i puta mai ai i ngā pātai e hāngai ana ki te mahi.

3.8 Hei kōrero whakakapi

I roto i tēnei upoko i whakamāramatia ai te pākiki ā-ipurangi me ngā tikanga e hāngai ana ki te mahi pākiki, kā tahi. I whakatakotoria ai ngā whakautu katoa o te hunga whakautu i te pākiki, kā rua. I matapakingia ai ngā whakautu me ngā kitenga i puta mai ai i te pākiki ā ipurangi, ka toru.

Kua puta mai ētahi māramatanga i tēnei upoko e hāngai ana ki te toiora o te tangata me te hononga o te toiora ki te reo Māori. Ko aua māramatanga rā ko wēnei:

- Ko te nuinga o te rangapū i whakautu ai i tēnei pākiki he pakeke ake i te 35 tau, ā, tokomaha kē atu ngā wāhine i ngā tāne i mahi i te pākiki nei.
- Ko Te Ātaarangi (harangotengote) me ngā pepa reo ki ngā whare wānanga auraki ngā huarahi ako i te reo i whāia e te tokomaha o te rangapū nei.
- Ko ngā take matua i whakakipakipa i a rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori ko te whai i tētahi hononga ki te ao Māori tuatahi, ko te whakawhanake i a rātou anō tuarua, ko ngā tamariki, mokopuna tuatoru.
- Kua whai pānga nui te reo Māori ki tōna 90% o te hunga whakautu i te pākiki nei. Ko aua pānga e mātua hāngai ana ki te tuakiri o te tangata me tōna hononga ki te ao Māori, otirā, ki tōna taha Māori.
- I whakatauritehia ētahi tūāhuatanga o te toiora tangata rā roto i ngā tūāoma e toru o te ako i te reo Māori, ā, mō te rangapū nei i puta mai he hua pai ki a rātou i roto i ngā wāhanga toiora katoa. I te wā i whakautua te pākiki nei he

pai kē atu te toiora o te nuinga o rātou i te wā o mua i te ako i te reo Māori.

Ko wētahi tauira o tēnei pikinga toiora ko ō rātou māramatanga ki te ao Māori, ko ō rātou māramatanga ki ō rātou ake tuākiri, kō ō rātou hononga ki te taha wairua, ki te taiao, ki te marae, te mea, te mea.

- He tokoiti ake te rahi o Ngāti ako i te reo kāore e mahi ana, kāore hoki e tari ana, i tō te tatauranga o Aotearoa whānui, me tatauranga o Ngai Māori whānui.

Ko wēnei ngā kitenga matua i puta mai ai i te pākiki ā ipurangi. E whai mai nei ko te upoko e pā ana ki ngā uiuinga kanoahi ki te kanoahi me ngā kōrero i puta mai ai i taua wāhanga o tēnei rangahau.

UPOKO TUAWHĀ

Ngā uiuinga ā-kanohi

4.1 He kōrero tīmatanga

Ko te kanohi ki te kanohi tētahi tikanga nui ki roto i te ao Māori (Smith, 1999; Bishop & Glynn, 1999), nā reira, kia whakatutuki i tērā tikanga i toro atu te kairangahau ki wētahi tāngata i whai wāhi māi ki te pākiki kia ruku hōhonu atu ai ki ā rātou kōrero ā-kanohi nei. I tēnei upoko tirohia ai ngā kōrero katoa e hāngai ana ki ngā uiuinga kanohi ki te kanohi. Tuatahi ka whakamāramatia te whāinga o ngā uiuinga me ngā tikanga o ngā uiuinga, kātahi ka whakatakotonga ngā kōrero a te tokorima i uiuitia. Whai muri i tēnā ka matapakitia ngā kōrero matua i puta mai ai i ngā uiuinga.

4.2 Te whāinga

Ko tēnei kaupapa nei, arā, te hononga o te reo Māori me te toiora o te tangata he mea e pā atu ana ki te ngākau o te tangata, nā whai anō i tahuri atu ai au ki te hui kanohi ki te kanohi me ētahi o ngā tāngata i whai wāhi ki te pākiki. Ahakoa i kitea ai wētahi whakautu ki taku pātai i roto i te pākiki, kāore i kō atu i kō mai i te kōrero ā-kanohi nei kia whakarere mai ai i te ia o whakaaro me te hōhonutanga o kare ā-roto, ā, koia nei te whāinga o tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau, he ruku hōhonu ki ngā wheako o wētahi o te hunga i whai wāhi ki te rangahau nei. I tīmata mai te mahi uiui i muri tonu i te whakakapinga o te pākiki ā ipurangi. I tīpakongia te tokorima nei i te puna tangata nā rātou te pākiki i whakautu, i runga i te whakaaro ka waea kē rātou ki te kaupapa rangahau, ā, kua whai whakaaro kē rātou mō ō rātou wheako i mua i ngā uiuinga kanohi ki te kanohi. Waihoki, mā te whiriwhiri i te hunga kua oti kē i a rātou te pākiki te whakautu, ka mōhiotia kētia ko rātou he tangata e hāngai ana ki ngā paearu o te rangahau, ā, i whakaae kē rātou ki te kōrero mai.

4.3 Te rangapū uiui

Tokorima ngā tāngata i uiuitia e au. Ko te katoa i tīpakongia mai i te hunga i whakautu i te pākiki ā ipurangi. I whiriwhiringia rātou i runga i te whakaaro ko rātou te hunga e waea kē ana ki te kaupapa, kua whakaae kē rātou ki te takoha mai i ā rātou kōrero, ā, kei te mōhiotia kētia kei te hāngai rātou ki ngā paearu katoa o te rangahau. I te wā i whiriwhiringia te hunga kia uiuita, ko taku whāinga kia rongohia wētahi wheako rerekē, ā, kia kua e whai pānga noa tēnei rangahau ki te hunga tāne anake, ki te hunga wahine anake, ki tētahi reanga kotahi anake rānei. Koia i whiriwhirihia ai tokotoru ngā tāne, tokorua ngā wāhine, ā, tokotoru rātou he pakeke ake i te toru tekau mā rima tau, tokorua rāua kei waenga i te tekau mā waru tau me te rua tekau mā ono tau. Kei te Ika ā Māui te katoa e noho ana, heoi, i toro atu au ki ngā pito o te whenua, kōrero ai ki te hunga nei, ki Pōneke, ki Tauranga Moana, ki Tāmaki Makaurau, ki Kirikiriroa hoki.

Ko te pātai whakamutunga i roto i te pākiki he tono atu ki te hunga whakautu kia kōrero kanohi ki te kanohi ki a au, nā reira, i whiriwhiringia ēnei tokorima i te puna tangata i whakaae ki taua tono. Ahakoa i mahia te pākiki e wētahi tāngata nō Te Waipounamu he uaua rawa taku rere atu ki reira, nā kona i tau ai a whakaaro ki te kōrero ki ngā tāngata i taea ai. Hei ahakoa i mahi hoki e wētahi o ō tātou whanaunga tauwiwi, ko te katoa o te hunga i uiuitia he Māori, ehara nā te kore hiahia, engari, nā te kore whai wā e tika ana māku, māna hoki. Ko te katoa o te rangapū i uiuitia i tīmata ki te ako i te reo Māori i te wā kua pakeke kē (18 tau, pakeke ake rānei).

4.4 Te āhuatanga o ngā uiuinga

I whakaritea e au he rarangi pātai hei ārahi i aku patapātai (Kei tāpirihanga 6 te rāranga pātai), heoi, ehara i te mea me ū ki aua pātai anake, engari, ka whai kē i te ia o te kōrero kia rere Māori mai ai ngā whakaaro me ngā wheako o te tangata. I

ētahi tāima i hoatu tīwhiri au ki te tangata, i urungi hoki au i te kōrero kei kōtiti rawa ia, heoi anō, i whai wā te katoa o te hunga nei ki te whakapuaki i ō rātou ake whakaaro.

I mua i ngā uiuinga i tukuna atu he puka whakamārama ki ia tangata mā te īmēra (Kei tapirihanga 4 tēnei puka) , ā, ko te reo Pākehā te reo o taua puka, kia mārama pai ai te katoa, kei ara mai he pōhēhētanga. I mea atu ngā kōrero o taua puka ki a rātou:

- Te roanga o ngā uiuinga (tōna 90 mēneti)
- Ka hopukina ngā kōrero ki tētahi mihini hopu reo
- Ka noho muna ā rātou kōrero, ā, e kore hoki e whākina atu ō rātou ingoa, e whakamahia rānei ngā rikoatatanga mō ētahi atu whakaaturanga, kaupapa rangahau rānei.
- Ka tukuna atu te tuhinga o ngā uiuinga ki a rātou, ā, mehemea he āwangawanga ō rātou e pā ana ki te rangahau, ka taea e rātou te whakapā mai ki te whakarerekē i ētahi o ā rātou kōrero, te tango atu i ā rātou kōrero, te puta atu rānei i tēnei rangahau.

I te wā i tū ai ngā uiuinga i hoatu anō au i te puka whakamārama ki ia tangata, i hoatu hoki i tētahi pepa whakaae kia hainatia e rātou. (Kei tāpirihanga 11 tēnei pepa). I whakaae te katoa.

I tū ai ngā uiuinga i waenganui i te Mahuru me te Whiringa-ā-rangi o te tau 2014 ki ngā wāhi i whiriwhirihia ai e te hunga i uiuitia. Tōna 90 mēneti te roanga o ia uiuinga, ā, i takohaina atu he kupane hokomaha, kupane penehīni rānei ki ia tangata hei koha mā rātou, ā, kia ū hoki ki ngā tikanga o Kaupapa Māori.

4.5 Ngā tikanga matatika rangahau

I tono atu au ki Te Kāhui Manutāiko, arā, te kāhui tikanga matatika rangahau o Te Pua Wānanga ki te Ao ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato. I tukuna atu ki a rātou ngā pātai katoa me tētahi whakamahukitanga mō ngā tikanga matatika rangahau ka whāia e au. (Tirohia tāpiritanga 1). I muri i te whakaaetanga a te kāhui nei i tīmata ai aku mahi uiui.

4.6 Ngā patopatonga uiuinga

Kei ngā wāhanga tāpirihanga 7, 8, 9, 10, & 11 o tēnei tuhinga ngā patopatonga katoa o ngā uiuinga nei.

4.7 Ngā kōrero a te tokorima

4.7.1 Te māramatanga ki te reo i a ia e tipu ana

I roto i te pākiki ā-ipurangi i pātaihia atu he aha te taumata reo, otirā, te māramatanga ki te reo o te hunga whakautu nō rātou e tipu ana, nō rātou e taiohi ana. Koirā tētahi o ngā paearu o te urunga mai ki te pākiki, i te mea, koinā te rangapū kei te aroaro o te rangahau nei, nā kona i whiua anō hoki te pātai ki te tokorima nei kia mārama pai ai au ki ō rātou wheako ako i te reo.

Tangata 1

Ko te 'Kia ora', 'whānau', ēnā kupu e mōhiotia whānuitia. Ko ēnā noa iho ngā kupu i mōhiotia e au. Ko taku kuia te mea kōrero Māori i roto i taku whānau, engari, kāore taku pāpa i paku whai i tēnā huarahi. Me te aha i haratete kē ia ki a ia anō. I tapaina ia ki te ingoa ko te 'white sheep' o te whānau. Koina ngā āhuatanga o taua wā, nā reira, kāore au i paku mōhio ki te reo Māori. I te whakamā au ki taku kūare.

Tangata 2

Ko te reo Pākehā anake.

Tangata 3

I a au e tipu ake ana i pērā au i ngā reanga katoa, taku reanga katoa kāore ngā mātua i whāngaihia te reo ki a rātou. I tipu Pākehā mai mātou i roto i te ao. Ko te take pea, kāore au i te mōhio mehemea e wēpu ana ngā kaiako i a rātou i a rātou e haere ana ki te kura. Kāore au i te mōhio mehemea ko tērā te take, engari, i a mātou e tipu ake ana, āe, i tipu Pākehā mai mātou... Ko wētahi o ngā kupu, he kīwaha, I kī mai taku māmā ki a mātou ngā tamariki “taringa meke” “pōkokōhua” ngā mea pēnei nā, engari, ki te kōrero ki a mātou i te reo Māori, kāore rātou i kōrero, nā reira, kāore mātou i mōhio he aha tā rātou kōrero.

Tangata 4

Kāore au i tino mōhio. I mōhio au he Māori au, engari, ko ngā whakahau pea, ngā tino kōrero i rangona e au, te e tū, te e noho, ērā momo kōrero. I mōhio au ki ētahi kupu paku nei pēnei i te hōhā. Enei tūmomo kupu ka kaha whiua e ngā mātua. Āe, ngā kupu māmā noa iho, engari, ehara i te mea i rangona ētahi rerenga.

Tangata 5

Kore rawa. E mōhio ana au te haramai, he aha atu, tērā me ngā rā Mane, Tūrei, engari, paku paku noa iho. I mua i taku taenga atu ki te whare wānanga kore rawa taku mōhio. I haere au ki te kura i te takiwā o

*XXXXX. I reira i paku mārama i ētahi mea, engari, ko ngā mea māmā
noa iho- homai te huka, ērā atu mea.*

Nā reira ko wēnei tāngata katoa i tipu ake i te reo Pākehā, hāunga ētahi kupu e
mōhiohia whānuitia ki roto o Aotearoa.

4.7.2 Te māramatanga ki te ao Māori i a ia e tipu ana

E ai ki ngā whakautu i tukuna mai i roto i te pākiki ā ipurangi ko te māramatanga
ki te ao Māori tētahi o ngā hua matua i riro i te nuinga rawa atu o ngā tāngata ako
i te reo Māori. Nā whai anō i pātaihia te tokorima nei mō ō rātou māramatanga ki
te ao Māori, otirā, ki tēnei mea te Māoritanga i mua i ā rātou ako i te reo Māori,
me kore noa au e whai māramatanga mō te āhua o ā rātou titiro ki te ao i mua i te
ako i te reo, hei whakataurite hoki i te wā mua me te wā tū. Kei raro iho nei ā
rātou whakautu:

Tangata 1

*Ko aku kaumatua tēnā i whakauru i tēnā āhuatanga ki taku ao, engari, ka
kore au e tino kapo, ehara i te mea i haria au ki ngā hui Māori, atu i te
tangihanga o taku poua. I te hono tonu taku koroua taku pāpā XXXXX ki
te rūnanga, nā reira, i uru ia ki ngā kaupapa Māori nā rātou te kōkōraho
i kawē mā Ngāi XXXX engari kao, ehara i te mea i tino whai wāhi māua
ko taku teina ki ngā kaupapa Māori. Nā reira, koina te take kāore au i
tino rongō i te reo.*

Tangata 2

No. No. Korekore rawa.

Tangata 3

Ko taku pāpā he kaipāmu, nō reira, koinā tana mahi whai moni, kāore i whai wā ki tēnā, kāore i haere ki ngā marae, nō reira, ahakoa nō XXXXXXXX taku whānau, kāore mātou i haere ki te [marae].

Tangata 4

Hāunga te mahi kapa haka, i haere mātou ki ngā tangihanga, ki te marae, tērā pea, i whakaakona [sic] au ki [sic]ngā āhuatanga o ngā tikanga Māori, engari, kāore au i mōhio he tikanga Māori tēnā. Ko tētahi o ngā mea i whakaakona mai kia whakahoki i te pāua tuatahi ki roto i te wai. Kāore au i pātai he aha te take, engari, koirā te kī a tōku pāpā, nā reira, i whakapono au ki ōnā kōrero. I a au e tipu ana i mātakitaki ōku mātua i ngā hōtaka reo Māori ahakoa kāore rāua i mārāma ki te reo pēnei i Te Karere, i a Pūkana me taku kōrero atu ki a rāua “Ea he aha te take e mātakitaki ana kōrua i tēnā, kāore tātou i te mārāma ki ēnā kōrero, he heahea tēnā mahi”, tōku pōhēhē i taua wā. Kāore au i kite i te hua o te reo i taua wā.

Tangata 5

Āe, ko tāku nei whakaaro nā tōku whakatipu ake i roto i te XXXXXXXX ka whāngai mai te ao Māori, i te mea, hei te mutunga o ngā wiki, ia wiki, ia wiki ka haere mātou ko ōku tuākana ki te marae hei tākaro tahi ki te taha

o aku hoa, engari, i waenganui i taua wā he tangi e haere ana, nā reira, e mōhio ana mātou he kai kei te haere! Nā reira, i noho mātou i runga i te marae ātea, e whakaaro ana i taua wā, e hika e pēhea te roa o tēnei whaikōrero, titiro ki runga. Whai muri i tēnā ka haere ki te harirū i ngā kuia, ngā kaumātua, ā muri i tēnā ka kai.

Kotahi noa te tangata o tēnei tokorima i mea mai i taunga ia i roto i te ao Māori i mua i tana ako i te reo Māori, ā, e ai ki a ia ko te take i pērā ia, nā te mea, i tipu mai ia i roto i tētahi hāpori ki tuawhenua, he hāpori i mau tonu ki ngā tikanga Māori, ā, he tata tonu tōna wāhi noho ki te marae. Mō te *tangata tuarima* nei kāore i kō atu i kō mai i te manaakitanga o te wharekai hei whakawai i a ia ki te marae, otirā, ki te ao Māori.

Heoi, hei whakataurite i tērā āhua, i tipu mai ai te *tangata tuatoru* ki tuawhenua, ki tētahi atu hāpori i mau ai ki ngā tikanga Māori, engari, kāore tōna whānau i haere ki te marae. Nā reira, kitea ai ngā rerekētanga i waenganui i ngā rohe o te motu, i ngā whānau, i ngā tangata rerekē hoki.

4.7.3 Te pakeke i te wā i tīmata ki te ako i te reo Māori

Hei whai atu i ngā pātai o te pākiki, i whiua anō tēnei pātai ki te tokorima nei kia pai ai taku mārama ki ngā huarahi reo i whāia ai e rātou.

Tangata 1

Kāore au i tīmata ki te whai whakaaro mō te reo tae noa ki te wā tekau mā waru taku pakeke.

Tangata 2

Kua tata te whā tekau.

Tangata 3

E toru tekau

Tangata 4

Te wā tuatahi 15 pea ōku tau, 'fifth form' i uru ahau ki roto i tētahi hōtaka reo o te kura. I noho au ki reira mō te tau kotahi, engari, i puta whai muri mai i tēnā, i whai i ētahi atu kaupapa. Whai muri i tēnā ko te Wānanga o XXXXXXXXXX

Tangata 5

I tīmata ai i te wā e rua tekau mā tahi taku pakeke.

He whāruarua nui kei waenganui i ngā pakeketanga i meatia mai e te tokorima nei. Ko wētahi i tīmata ai ki te whai whakaaro mō te reo i te wā e āhua rangatahi tonu ana, ā, tokorua rāua i tīmata i te wā kua pakeke ake i te toru tekau o rāua tau. He āhua ōrite wēnei whakautu ki ngā kitenga i ahu mai i te pākiki ā-ipurangi.

4.7.4 Te āhua o tōna oranga i taua wā

I konei tīmata ai te whakatauritanga o te toiora o te tokorima nei i mua i te ako i te reo me te toiora ināiane i kua mau i a rātou te reo. E ai ki ngā whakautu i kitea

ai i roto i te pākiki ā-ipurangi, i whai hua te nuinga o rātou i te reo Māori i roto i ngā tini wāhanga o ō rātou oranga. Kei raro iho nei ngā whakautu a te tokorima hei whakawhānui ake i tērā:

Tangata 1

Kāore au i tino noho mauri tau i te ao Māori. I whakamā kē au ki tērā taha ōku. Ehara i te mea kāore au i pīrangi kia Māori ahau, engari, kāore au i paku mārama, me te aha koinei pea te āhua o taku pāpā i taua wā. I whakarere ia i ngā mea Māori kia angitū ai ia i roto i te ao pāpāho. Koirā taku titiro. Ināianei e 59 ōna tau, nō reira, taua reanga he āhua tokomaha rātou e pērā ana, nā reira, kāore ia i hāpai i tērā taha ōku. Nōna pea te whakaaro ōku kia paku whakamā ki tēnā. Koinā hoki te wairua kaikiri o XXXXXX i taua wā. Ka kī rātou ki taku pāpā, nā te mea, i te reo irirangi ia i taua wa- “oh but u dont sound like a Māori” anō nei he mihi tēnā. Waihoki ka whakahāwea rātou i ngā Māori ki taku māmā, ka kī taku māmā “kāti tō kōrero pērā he Māori aku tamariki”. I kī rātou ki a ia “oh no but they’re nice Māoris” anō he rerekē, nā reira, koinā te ao i tipu ake ai au, nā reira, kāore i tino mauri tau taku wairua Māori me kī. Ahakoa i mārama au i te ngaro tētahi mea, me kimi au i taua oranga wairua.

Tangata 2

Mai taua tāima [tana tamarikitanga] he tino haututu tēnei, tino nanakia, nā, ka uru atu ahau i raro i te maru, te mana o te ‘Social Welfare’- he ‘state ward’ tēnei i taua tāima. Mai taku tekau tau pea, tae noa ki taku tekau mā ono i mauheretia ahau ki XXXX Boys Home ki XXXXX Boys

Home, ki XXXXXXX- he Borstel tērā. Korekore rawa e rangona e au ki [sic] te reo. Korekore rawa....atu i tērā ko taku mahi he 'Garbologist!' 'Rubbish trucks' in Tāmaki, neke atu i tekau tau i tērā mahi. He tangata pai te whakapakari tinana i taua tāima. Ko te mahi nui ōku i taua tāima ko te kaitiaki pāpara kāuta. Kua tata ki te rua tekau tau ahau i tērā tūmomo mahi hei kaitiaki mō ngā pāpara kāuta. Ko te nuinga ki Akarana ki te Tonga, Akarana ki te Uru, i aua pāpara kāuta rā. I taua tāima tonu korekore rawa i putahia mai he reo. Ka parare atu te reo o kuki Airani, o Hāmoa, o Tonga, e ruarua noa iho e mōhiotia ana me pēhea te kōrero Māori... I taua tāima ko te pātai "he aha tēnei mea te Māori?". I taua tāima e ngaro tonu ana taku wairua. Mai taku whakatipuranga ka uru atu ki ngā kēnge hei iwi, hei hapū, wairua pai wērā tūmomo.... koirā taku iwi. Ko te pāpara kāuta, koirā taku marae. He āhurutanga tērā. E mōhiotia whānuitia ana ngā mahi katoa o te pāpara kāuta, me pēhea te kōrero. Ko ēnei nā ngā pūkoro [ōna kuru mekemeke].

Tangata 3

I tipu mai au i XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX, i XXXXX. Kei te pērā tērā wāhi i te 'Ford Block', ki te Otara pea nē. He momo wāhi pēnā. I tipu mai au i korā. Ko te nuinga o mātou, kāore mātou e kōrero Māori ana. Ko te nuinga i kuhu atu ki ngā kēnge. Ko te nuinga i haere ki te rōpū kurī, te Māngaru Māpu. Ko te nuinga, he maha o rātou. Koinā, ka whai i tērā huarahi. I aua wā he nui ngā Māori i roto i te whare herehere mō ngā taiohi, borstel.... ko taku mahi i aua wā ka whakatangihia tētahi kīta i roto i te pēne. koina tētahi o aku mahi ko te mahi inu, he mahi pāti, kāore he whakaaro mō te ao Māori, nā te mea, tata ki te tekau mā rima tau i noho au i konei. I aua wā, i haere mai i XXXXXXX, ka raru raru au i

[reira], ka hoki mai ki konei, ka whai mahi au, tekau mā whitu aku tau i te wā i haere mai au ki XXXXXX. I a au e tamariki ana kāore au i tae atu ki te 'fourth form', ka wehe au i te '3rd form'. Ka haututu haere au, ka mahi kino au mai taku tau tekau mā rua ka raru raru haere au.

Tangata 4

Ko taku mahi tuatahi he kaiwhakapai whare mō te tari o tōku māmā. Tērā pea, koirā noa iho taku mahi whai pūtea nei. Koirā noa iho. Ngā āhukatanga o te kura. Kāore au i te tino maumahara i pēhea tōku ao i mua i tōku puta ki te whaiiao, ki te ao mārama. Kāore au i mōhio he ao kei tua...Kāore au i te tino maumahara i pēhea tōku ao. Tērā pea, kāore i te tino pai i taua wā. Kia pono au he kūare au ki te ao Māori.... I mōhio au he Māori au, i mōhio au ko Ngāti XXXXXXXX tōku marae. I tae atu au ki ngā tangihanga maha. Tērā pea, koirā noa iho. Kāore au i tino kite i te ao whānui.

Tangata 5

I mua i tēnā ka haere ki wīwī ki wāwā. Mahi ana i te whutupōro... Āe. Tino whakamā au i te mea he mangumangu au [katakata]. Nā te mea, he āhua pūhaehae, i te mea, tokomaha ngā tāngata moutere e mōhio pai ana ki ō rātou reo. Ka rongō au ia rā, ia rā i te kura te reo Hāmoa, te reo o Tonga, engari, i te wā e noho ana ki aku hoa Māori, ko te reo Pākehā noa iho te reo. E whakapakari ana i tōku hiahia i te wā i noho au ki Tāmaki Makaurau. Tēnā pea, he rerekē tōku oranga mēnā i noho au ki Waimana, engari, kua kitea e au he ao anō kei waho.

He maha ngā ōritenga e kitea nei i roto i ngā whakautu a te tokorima nei. Tokorua rāua, arā, ko te tangata tuarua me te tangata tuatoru i mea mai i tino taka rāua ki te hē, ā, he maha ngā raruraru i kitea ai e rāua, i pā rānei ki a rāua i a rāua e taiohi ana. I kōrero te tangata tuatahi mō te kaikiri i rongō ai ia i tōna hapori i tana taiohitanga. Tokorua rāua i kōrero mō ngā reo o ngā iwi o Te Moana Nui a Kiwa i rangona ai e rāua, hei whakataurite ki te reo Māori i te ngaro i roto i a rāua. Ko te katoa o ā rātou kōrero i pā atu ki tētahi mea i te ngaro i roto i a rātou, ā, i puta mai ai ngā kupu pērā i te whakamā, te kūare, me te ngaro.

4.7.5 Ngā take mō te ako i te reo

Koinei hoki tētahi pātai i whiua ki te hunga whakautu i te pākiki ā-ipurangi, arā, ‘nā te aha i tahuri atu ai koe ki te ako i te reo Māori?’, heoi anō, i konei whai wāhi ai te tokorima nei ki te whakarahi ake i ngā kōrero mō ngā mea i whakakipakipa ai i a rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori.

Tangata 1

I haere au ki Hapanīhi noho ai hei tauira, mā ‘AFS’⁴. Kātahi au ka ako i te reo Hapanīhi ka āhua matatau ki taua reo i taua wā. Ka toko ake te whakaaro he āhua pōrangī tēnei- kei te mārama au ki te reo o iwi kē, kāore anō au kia ako i tōku ake reo. Koinā pea te tīmatanga i Hapanīhi, i mārama ai au koinā pea tētahi huarahi hei whai atu ki te pīrangī au kia noho mauri tau au i tōku ao, nō te mea, e āhua waea ai ahau ki ngā kaupapa Pākehā, engari, ko taku taha Māori te mea i āhua whakapōrearea i ōku whakaaro me taku mārama ki a au anō.

⁴ American Field Scholarship, he hōtaka hei tautoko i ngā taiohi e haere atu ana ki tāwāhi noho ai mō tētahi tau.

Tangata 2

Tētahi tāima, i hoki atu au ki te kāinga mai taku mahi ki te hao ika. Tino hiakai ahau i taua tāima. Ka pēnei aku tamariki a XXXXXX, a XXXXXXXX me XXXXXXXX “Whakapiri i ngā ringa” ko tāku i mea atu “nemind that Māori stuff, I’m hungry, hei aha”. Engari, i kite au i te harikoa o roto i a rātou mō te reo mō wērā. I thought “Far out”. ‘It was then that I saw that I needed to change.’ Ia tāima ka tae atu au ki te mahi hao ika ka haria wētahi o ngā pukapuka Māori me te ‘correspondence’ rā, mai taua tāima te kite i te harikoa o wāku tamariki.

Tangata 3

Kāore au i tino hiahia ki te whai i te reo Māori. I aua wā ko te wā i tīmata au ki te kōrero, ki te ako he piki whāina tāku, ehara mō ngā mea tūkino, mō taku waka nērā, kāore he ‘registration’, kāore he ‘warrant’, kāore he moni ki te utu i tērā pire, nō reira, kua waea atu au ki te kōti ki te kite mehemea ka taea te whiwhi i te mahi ‘community service’... kua hoatu rātou i tētahi ‘probation officer’ mōku, nā tērā tangata i whai mahi mōku... ka mea mai tēnei tangata “kōrero Māori koe?” I said “Kāo, kao ehara au i te kōrero Māori”... ka mea mai ia “me haere tāua ki te ‘polytech’ “ i mea atu “kāo, kāo, whakahoki ahau ki te kāinga” ka mea mai ia “kāo kao” ka haere tōtika ki te kuratini. Ka tū a ia ki te waka tūnga ka mea mai ki ahau “haere ki korā, ki te tari” ” I went “oh fuck!” I puta atu au i tana waka kua whakaaro au i taua wa ‘e rua ngā wiki ka noho au i konei, ka wehe anō’.

Tangata 4

I akiaki tētahi o aku hoa noho, he whanaunga hoki nōku, i a au ki te uru ki roto i tētahi hōtaka... ko ōku hoa he reo Māori katoa rātou. Kāore au i paku mārāma ki ngā kōrero i kōrerohia. I kaha kata rātou, engari, kāore au i mārāma he aha ai. Nā reira, i kōrero mai tētahi o ōku whanaunga “tēnā pea me uru koe ki te Māori 101”. I taua wā i whakaaro ‘āe, tērā pea, ka tirohia taua kaupapa’ i te mea he pepa wātea tāku i taua wā. I whakaaro au ‘oh yea’, and i rata katoa au ki taua mahi.

Tangata 5

I te wā i whakatō taua tikanga ki roto i tōku ao kāore aku tamariki, engari, koirā te mea nui ki a au, he whakahaere i te reo Māori. I tipu ake au kore reo, kāore au i pīrangī mō aku tamariki. Koirā te mea nui ki a au. Ko tāku aronga mō te reo, tuatahi me whai i te reo Māori hei te wā ka tipu ake rātou ki te pakeketanga ka taea e rātou te aro atu ki tētahi atu reo. Ki tōku nei whakaaro ko te reo Māori i te tuatahi.

He rerekē rawa atu ngā wheako katoa o ēnei tāngata tokorima, heoi anō, ahakoa i whāia e rātou katoa he huarahi rerekē noa atu, i te mutunga iho kua tae atu ai ki te wāhi kotahi, arā, ki te reo Māori. Mō te tangata tuatahi, ko te haere ki tāwāhi te mea i whakawhāiti i tana titiro ki tōna ake ahurea. Mō te tangata tuarua, ko āna tamariki. Mō te tangata tuatoru, nā tana āpiha poropeihana tāna huarahi i whakawātea kia tae atu ai ia ki te reo Māori. Mō te tangata tuawhā, nā ōna hoa tēnā mahi. Mō te tangata tuarima, i te kore tōna i hiahia ki te tuku iho i te kūare ki te reo Māori ki āna tamariki, ahakoa i taua wā kāore āna tamariki.

4.7.6 Ōna tumanako me ōna whāinga mō te reo

Hei whai atu i te pātai i mua i tēnei, i hiahia au ki te mōhio he aha ā rātou i kimi ai i te wā i whakatauria e ratou kia ako rātou i te reo Māori. Hei ā rātou katoa hāunga i tētahi, ko te kōrero noa, ko te mārama noa ngā whāinga matua. Kei raro nei kitea ai ngā whakautu:

Tangata 1

*He kōrero Māori, engari, kāore au i tohu i tētahi taumata hei whai atu...
Ehara i te mea i whai whakaaro mō aku mahi, i taua wā i te tīmatanga i te kimi noa iho au i te mea, i te ngaro. Me te aha kia noho mauri tau ai i roto i te ao Maori, i roto i taku ao Māori, taku Māoritanga kia kore ai au e rongu i tēnā momo hopo i a au i te marae kei kōrero Māori mai tētahi, kia kore hoki au e whakamā ki taku kūare ki te reo. Kia kua rawa, ka whai tamariki ana, kia kua rawa rātou e whai wēna momo kare ā roto i rangona e au, nā te mea, i whakamā, he āhuetanga patu wairua tēnā ki a au, nā te mea, mēna e mea ana tō kanohi ki te ao he Māori koe, engari, kāore i te tino mārama ki tēnā āhuetanga whakapapa rānei ōu he ruru tēnā. Me taku whakapono kei te ruru te tokomaha o tātou o Ngāi Māori i tēnā āhuetanga, nā te mea, e mōhio ana koe he Māori, engari, kāore koe i te mārama he aha te wāhi ki tō Māoritanga i tō ao. Nā reira, ka haere noa anō nei he tangata o Aotearoa ētahi wā ka tuhi i te kirituhi ki tō ringa kia, ki a au, āe, he Māori ahau, engari, atu i tēnā ka rongu tō wairua i tētahi ruru me kī, kāore i te noho mauri tau, koinā taku whakapono, koinā hoki te mea kei te kitea e au.*

Tangata 2

Ki te kōrero te tuatahi. Kāore e kore kia mōhiohia wētahi o ngā kaikōrero ka kōrero ki a koe kia mōhiohia ai koe he aha ana kōrero, kia mārama. Koirā te mea nui, me ngā whakaako o XXXXXX ki wāna tamariki mokopuna. Mai taua tāima kia mōhiohia ai wērā. Koirā te mea nui. I te wā i ahau i te wahapū koirā noa taku mahi. Ka mutu taku mahi te hao ika nā te kore ika mō ngā marama e whā, kore ika, kore pūtea. Ka tae atu au ki te wahapū mahi ai. He pukapuka iti, ka pēnei, 'just filled it up with sentences', 'with' kōrero 'and I used to say to the fullas in the telehub' "if you hear me talking to myself or chanting to myself I havent gone around the bend, it's just that's how I learn. I had just notebooks and notebooks and that was the way for me to learn the reo. I used to copy it out of books but I talked to it. Like "nah that doesnt sound right" the thing that didnt sound right was English. Te piki me ngā heke o te reo so that's what I used to do, have all these books, notebooks.

Tangata 3

Kāore he whāinga. Ko ngā hoa te mea nui ki ahau i aua wā.

Tangata 4

I taua wā i pīrangī au ki te mārama ki ētahi o ngā kōrero, engari, whai muri mai i tērā e whakapono ana au ko te reo tōku tuakiri i tēnei ao. Kāore au i mōhio ki tētahi atu ao, engari, ināianei kua tino mārakerake te kitea.... Tērā pea, i te whai au i ngā tapuwae o ōku hoa. Te nuinga o ōku hoa he reo Māori ō rātou, nā reira, i mōhio kē rātou.

Tangata 5

Ko taku whāinga i te tuatahi he kōrero Māori, koirā noa iho. I te wā e ako ana koe i te reo Māori, ka kī mai te tangata “ka tū koe ki te whai kōrero?” Ehara tēnā i taku wawata, te mea tuatahi ko te kōrero i te reo Māori. Kōrero, koirā. Ko tāku tino wawata ā tona wā ka whakatika mai taku tamaiti i taku reo. Tērā pea, ka piki ake te taumata o taku reo hei taua wā. Engari, koirā te mea nui, kei te kōrero te reo Māori.

Mō te tangata tuatahi me te tangata tuarima i hāngai ā rāua whāinga ki ō rāua tuakiri Māori, engari, ko te kitenga nui i puta mai ai i konei ko te kōingo o te ngākau ki te kōrero Māori. Hei kōrero tāpiri anō, kāore tētahi o wēnei tangata i whakahāngai i āna kōrero ki te mahi, ki te pūtea rānei, ā, i te whakaaro te katoa mōna anō, me tōna ake whakawhanaketanga, ina rā, i noho mātāmua te oranga o te tangata i roto i ō rātou hirikapō, ā, i noho mātāmuri rawa te oranga o te reo Māori mō wēnei tāngata.

4.7.7 Te wāhi ako i te reo

E ai ki te *tangata tuatahi*, i ako ia i tōna reo ki ngā wānanga ā iwi, ki tētahi Kuratini, ki Te Panekiretanga o te reo Māori, ā, ko te whakatipu tamariki kōrero Māori hoki tētahi akoranga nui māna.

I ako te *tangata tuarua* i tōna reo ki Te Whare Wānanga o Aotearoa, ki runga hoki i ngā marae.

Ko te *tangata tuatoru* rātou ko te *tangata tuawhā*, te *tangata turima* i ako i te reo Māori ki te whāre wānanga.

4.7.8 Ōna wheako i te wā i tīmata ki te ako

Ko te take i pātaihia tēnei pātai kia mārama ai au ki ō rātou wheako, ki ngā aupēhitanga i runga i a rātou i te tīmatanga o tēnei ara roa. Mā reira e kitea ai nōnahea i tīmata ai te putanga mai o ngā hua ki te tangata, he aha rānei i kore ai i puta i taua wā, he aha ngā kare ā roto i rangona ai e te tangata e kimi ana i tōna ake reo, me ngā āhuetanga katoa e whai pānga ana ki tēnei wāhanga o te huarahi.

Tangata 1

Mataku, whakamā. He kino. Kino te whakamā i ētahi wā.... Engari, i haere ki te wānanga, kāore pea he āhuetanga whakamataku kino ake i tēnā, nā te mea, mōhio ana koe nōu tēnā reo, tōna tikanga he mama noa iho ki a koe, engari, he uaua. Taku whakapono hoki, kei te rongō tātou i te mamae me te pōuri o ngā tūpuna kei roto tonu i tō tinana, nā te mea, kei te tangi tonu rātou kua ngaro te reo. Ki a au nei kei te noho tonu tēnā i roto i tō tinana ka puta mai. Ka tū ana koe ki te wānanga, ka rere ngā roimata. He uaua te kōrero mō taua āhuetanga, engari, ki a au nei he momo tangi tēnā nā ngā tūpuna. E mea ana titiro ki taku uri, kei te oke, tōna tikanga kāore i te pera, engari, kua pērā te iwi Māori.

Tangata 2

Mōhio kē tāua kāore i tua atu. He āhua whakamā tēnei, ka tū te koroua o XXXXX “e XXXXXX i timatahia ai koe i konei, nā, i kite au i a koe i ngā hui katoa o te moana, kua eke taumata kē koe. Harikoa. Te maha hoki o ngā rōpū ka uru atu tēnei, ki tēnā rōpū kia whaiwhai tonu te reo, me te

*kura reo a Māua ko XXXXXX me wāku kōtiro i tau atu ki ngā kura reo.
Ahakoa te tino weriweri, tino matakū o te taniwha rā a Timoti, engari, he
taniwha te āhua he tangata rawe.... I changed heaps.*

Tangata 3

*I a au i reira, kāore mātou i haere ki ngā akomanga, haere mātou ki te
wharenuī mō te kotahi wiki ki te whakawhanaunga, he
whakawhanaungatanga, kia mōhio ngā kaiako ko wai ngā mea ka haere
ki tēnā karāehe, ki tēnā karāehe. Ka noho au, ā muri i te kotahi wiki ka
whakaarohia e au 'hmm he mea rerekē tēnei, he rerekē tēnei i taku
akoranga i a au e tipu ana.... Engari, kua roa te wā ka noho i te pō, ka
mātakitaki i a Waka Huia kāore i mōhio, ka noho, ka noho, ka noho. E
whā tau pea ka noho au. Kātahi ka taka te kapa nērā. Ka mau te wehi.
Ka mau te wehi. Harikoa. Harikoa au. I te mea, i tipu mai tērā hiahia i
roto i ahau. kāore i te wā 'straight away', engari, ā tōna wā ka taka te
kapa, ka tipu mai tērā hiahia.*

Tangata 4

*Me kī pea i huakina katoa aku kamo ki te ao Māori i te wā i uru au ki
tēnei kaupapa.... Me te mea anō hoki i kite au i ngā hua. I tū pūmau
ahau, i aka ōku waewae ki te whenua, i te mea, i mōhio au nō hea.
Ahakoa i mōhio au nō tēnei takiwā ahau i taua wā he kupu noa iho.
Engari, whai muri mai i te ako i whai mana aua kupu.*

Tangata 5

Maumahara au. I tino raro e putu ana i taua wā, i te mea, e rua ngā mea me ako au. Ko te reo Māori, koinā te mea tuatahi, ko te mea tuarua ki te eke ki te taumata o te whare wānanga, i te mea, i wehe au i te kura tuarua i mua i te otinga. I te whakaaro au i taua wā kāore au i te tangata matatau, engari, kei te ako au i te reo, tuatahi. Kei te ako au i ngā mea hei piki ake koe ki te taumata o te whare wānanga...Tērā pea, he tino uaua, engari, i kite au i ngā tāngata he pai ake ki a rātou te ako i te reo Māori, i whakaaro au i roto i taku hinengaro 'hika, kei konei ahau, ko tēnei te wāhi tika mōku ' engari, he tino uaua taua wā. Ko tōku waimārie i noho aku hoa i te whare noho o 'XXXXXX XXXXXX'. Koirā, he tino waimārie au, i te mea, kei reira ngā tāngata reo tuatahi, aku hoa i reira ka whāngai mai i te reo Māori, he tino āwhina tērā.

4.7.9 Te āhua o te oranga ināianeī, me ngā pānga o te reo ki tōna oranga

Ko tēnei te pātai i whiua ki te tokorima nei kia kumea mai ai ngā hua katoa o te reo Māori ināianeī i roto i ō rātou ake oranga. Ko te take o tēnei pātai kia whakaanga te titiro o te hunga nei ki ō rātou oranga me ngā āhuetanga katoa e kitea ana i tēnei wā, ki aua mea e kore e kitea mehemea kāhore tōna reo Māori.

Tangata 1

Kua whai tāne! Kua kore pea ia i aro mai mehemea ehara au i te wahine kōrero i te reo. He mea nui tēnā, mena kāore māua e hono, kua kore hoki e whai i ēnei tamariki ātaahua. Nā taku hono ki a ia hoki i kaha ake ai

taku hoki atu ki XXXXXXXX me te kite i aku kaumātua, te whai wāhi ki ngā kaupapa o XXXXXXXX. I mārena māua i konā. Kua kore pea taku wairua e tau ki tēnā āhutatanga mēnā kāore au i tino mārama ki taku reo, kua kore au e pātai kia whakatū i tō māua mārena ki korā. I roto hoki i taku mahi kua tino whai hua ki a au.... ka taea te kī kua whai oranga ā-putea nei i te reo Māori. Ehara tēnā i taku whāinga i te tīmatanga, engari, i te mutunga iho kua pērā, engari, ehara i te mea kei te whakamahi i te reo, engari, kei te pīrangī kē au kia aroha mai te iwi whānui o tēnei whenua ki te reo Māori.

Tangata 2

Te maha hoki o ngā hua. Ko te mea nui ko te mauri tau o roto i te tangata e kite ahau i tēnei haerere haere.... It has it's really humbled me. I'm confident in what I do and I can actually engage with non Māori and it's always been my whakaaro once you know who you are you will never ever takahi or whakaiti. Why would you?.... So the reo, I love it, I love everything about the reo. For me the reo is about actually finding yourself and the biggest one is positioning yourself or not. I te mutunga iho kei a koe, noone else.

Tangata 3

Ki ahau nei kua rerekē taku whakaaro, taku oranga ināianei, i te mea, kei te mōhio au ki te ao Māori...Ko ngā hua, ko taku mahi. Ko taku mahi oranga. I te mea, i a au e mahi ana i te ao Pākehā, i mahi ringa raupā au, pērā i a rātou e mahi streets. Ko ngā mahi oranga pai kua whiwhi au pērā i te teaching, the diploma, nā tērā ka taea e au te haere ki roto i ngā

*kura auraki ki te ako, ki te whakaako... Koinā tētahi hua, ko te mahi....
Ko taku mahi ki te tuhi i te reo Māori, nā reira, koina tētahi o ngā hua
kua puta mai, kua whai oranga.... . He kaha taku Māoritanga ināianeī.
Koinā tētahi rerekētanga i ahau ināianeī, kaha ahau ki te kī he Māori
ahau, i te mea, i a au e tipu ake ana i Tūranga, kāore i pīrangi ki te kī
“he Māori ahau”. Whakamā, tino whakamā te nuinga. Ko ngā Pākehā te
mea pai nerā, Pīranga ngā Māori ki te whakapākehā i a rātou,
whakapākehātia te whakaaro, pīrangi kia mahi ēnā mahi pēnei i ngā
Pākehā, te tautoko i ngā mea Pākehā. Mehemea kāore au i whai i te reo
Māori ka wehe au ki Ahitereiria, ka mahi au ki korā. Aua. nōku te whiwhi
i whai au i te kuratini.... Koina tētahi atu hua, kua haere au ki ngā wāhi
mō ngā hui Māori ki tēnā wāhi, ki tēnā wāhi o Aotearoa mō ngā Mahi
Māori pērā i te kura reo, i a au i XXXXXXXX i haere au me taku karaehe
ki [wīwī ki wāwā] mō tētahi Māori Arts festival. He pai tērā ki ahau. I a
au e mahi ana, koretake au i te ao Pākehā, kāore au i haere ki wērā
wāhi. He mahi, he tohu, teachers training college. Ko te tīmatanga o aua
hua katoa ko te reo Māori.*

Tangata 4

*I mua i taku ako i te reo, he tangata tino whakamā au. He uaua ki te tū i
mua i tētahi minenga. Kāore i kaha te whiu o taku reo, i tino pēhi au i a
au anō. I whakaaro au, kāore he take mō te kōrero, i te mea, kāore he
ngako o tō kōrero. I tino whakaiti au i a au anō. Engari, i tēnei wā, ki
ōku nei whakaaro kua tino pūawai. Kāore au i te whakamā ki te tuku i
tōku reo kia rere....I tēnei wā e mahi ana au i XXXX. I a au i te Whare
Wānanga i pātai mai ētahi o ōku hoa kia tae atu au ki te wānanga ki te
mahi ki reira, tētahi mahi whakaako i mua i tēnei, engari, ināianeī kua
whai mahi. Ka kore au e whai wāhi i roto i taku tūranga mahi mena*

kāore aku reo. Kua piki au i te ara tukutuku o Poutama i roto i tēnei mahi. . Kua whai wāhi au ki te tito waiata, ki te whakaputa i aku kare ā roto me ētahi atu āhua e pā nei ki te whatumanawa. Kua rangona tōku reo, otirā, ōku whakaaro e te iwi o XXXXXX nei i roto i ngā whakataetae a rohe. Ki a au nei he mea nui tēnā kia rangona ōku ake whakaaro e tētahi iwi kāore i te paku mōhio ki ahau. Me te mea anō hoki he āhua controversial ētahi o ōku whakaaro. He maha, he maha ngā hua kua puta. Otirā, ngā āhuatanga o te taiao. Mō te taha o te tū, e tū pakari ana au, kua aka ōku waewae ki te whenua, i te mea, e mōhio ana au, nō hea au, he ārero Māori tōku, nā reira, i whakatōkia tētahi āhuatanga māia ki roto i a au, kia kua e whakamā, me tū, tukuna ō whakaaro. Ka ako tātou e pā ana ki te kūmara, kia kua e kōrero mō tōna reka, engari, i ētahi wā me whai wāhi te kūmara ki te kōrero mō tōna reka. Ehara i te mea he whakahīhī, engari, me mōhio te tangata he aha ana pūkenga. Nā reira, ko te māia tētahi o ngā tino hua kua puta.

I mua i te takahanga i runga i tēnei ara i noho au i te rehurehutanga o te rā, ka taea te kite, engari, kāore i te tino mārakerake te kitea. Nā reira, kua āhua hiki te kohu, kua tākiri mai te ata, kei te puta mai te awatea. I a au e tamariki ana, kāore au i whakaaro kia tuku karakia mō te rangi, kua ara mai anō a Tamanui te rā, engari, i tēnei wā nō tātou te maringanui kua whai i tētahi anō rangi i roto i tēnei ao, nā reira, me mihi, me mihi ki tēnei kaupapa. Kāore au i whai whakaaro, 'he rangi anō' engari, i tēnei wā nōku te waimārie kei konei tonu au.

He rerekē ōku hoa. I te mea, kua ako au i te reo, kua huakina ētahi tataui ki ētahi atu tāngata, tērā pea, kāore au e whai wāhi ki te tūtaki ki a rātou, nā reira, ko ētahi o ōku hoa kua tino noho mai hei tuarā mōku i tēnei huarahi.

Tangata 5

Ko te mea tuatahi i whakakaha i taku ate i roto (kare a roto?) kei te mōhio kē au ināianei ko wai au, nō hea ahau. I mua ko taku whāinga mō tētahi mea hei whakatika i taku haerenga. I te āhua ngaro au, ehara i te tino ngaro, engari, i te āhua ngaro. Ko te mea tuatahi ko te whakakaha i ahau. He tino rerekē tōku tirohanga ināianei. ki a au nei kua whakapakeke tōku hinengaro, tōku oranga. E titiro ana au mō ngā rā kei te heke mai, ehara mō nāianei noa iho.

E tino hāngai ana ngā whakautu a te tokorima nei ki ngā whakautu o te hunga whakautu pākiki. I roto i te pākiki ko te nuinga rawa atu o te rangapū i mea mai e tū kaha ana ngā pou katoa o te toiora ināianei, ā, ko te reo Māori te take.

4.7.10 Te taonga nui whakahirahira o te ako i te reo Māori

Mā te pātai atu i tēnei urupounamu ki te tokorima nei e kitea ai te mea nui, te taonga kāmehameha, me te painga matua o te reo Māori. Mā te aha i tēnā.

Tangata 1

Āhua tīhi tēnei, engari, ko taku tāne. Engari, nā te mea, ina kore ia kua kore hoki aku tamariki, kua kore hoki kua pērā tō māua ao, nā te mea, ka taea e au tana mahi te tautoko, ina kāore au e mārama ki te reo, kua kore pea māua e tino mārama ki a māua... mena kāore koe i te mārama ki tērā taha ōna, kāore koe i te mōhio ki a [ia]...

Mena kei te kī koe kotahi te mea ka taea te tohu, i mua i tēnā ko taku oranga wairua. Ko taku oranga ngākau hoki.... Mēnā kāore i tino hāngai

ki a au me taku hiahia kia mārama au kia whai kupu au mō wētahi o aku kare a roto, kāre e taea e te reo Pākehā ka kore pea au e tino whakapau kaha, engari, ia wā ka uru ai au ki ngā wānanga ka ako au i ngā reo, i ngā waiata Māori ka tau taku wairua. Ka tino rongō au, anō he rongōā ā wairua nei. Ka whai hononga ki aku tūpuna anō nei i mārama au ki taku tūranga i te ao. Ehara i te mea he tangata noa iho, ehara i te mea i puta noa, he mea, he uri au o wērā tūpuna, nā reira, i tino rerekē taku titiro ki te ao. Anō nei ia au e kōrero Māori ana anō nei i te kai au i te kai whakaora i taku tinana....tētahi kōrero nui ki a au nei nā taku whai i te reo Māori i whai kupu ai au mō ētahi o aku kare ā roto kāore i whai kupu tae noa ki taua wā. Kāore i taea te whakakākahu i wēnā momo kare a roto i roto i te reo Pākehā. Taua kōrero hoki, i te matenga o taku māmā e rua tekau mā waru aku tau i taua wā, i whakawhirinaki kē au ki tōku Māoritanga, nā, i tino āwhina i a au i taua wā. I whai au i ngā momo huarahi hei whakamāhu taku wairua i taua wā. Pērā i te tangi hotuhotu, ngā momo tikanga Māori me ngā kupu Māori, kāore i tua atu i taua kupu 'mamae' mō te whakaatu i tēnā āhuetanga. Ka kore koe e kī 'my heart is sore', engari, i te reo Māori, tino tika rawa atu.

Tangata 2

Honestly, I really love the reo, I really have actually found my purpose, my obligation in life. I can't express the importance of all our kids, they're fluent in the reo and they don't think it's cool sometimes and I'm going "kōrero Māori, because you can" but they're actually seeing it now when they're getting to the end of their kura they're actually saying 'oh man!'.

Tangata 3

Ko te ao Māori kua puta ki ahau, kāore he mea i tua atu i tērā, ko te ao Māori, me ngā Māori kua tūtaki au, nā te reo, nā te ako i te reo, i a au i XXXXXXX Mi tūtaki au i ngā mea rongonui. Kāore au i mōhio he aha te kīngitanga i a au e tipu ana, te hitori o te ao Māori, ngā kōti, te tiriti, ērā mea katoa. Kāore au i mōhio ki ngā pakanga, kāore au i mōhio ko wai te kīngitanga kātahi au ka mōhio. I te ohore katoa au, i te mea, kāore au i mōhio he aha te Tiriti kātahi ka puta mai te riri. I a au e tamariki tonu ana ka kite au i te pai o te Pākehā me te pai o ō rātou kāinga, ka kite au i ngā whare o ngā Māori, he mea taretare, nā, ka whakaaro au he aha te take kei a rātou ngā mea pai, ā, kei a mātou ngā mea taretare, kātahi ka whai atu au i te reo me ngā kaupapa Māori, ka mārama.

Tangata 4

Kei te mārama ahau ki a au anō. I kite au i ētahi āhukatanga i roto i ahau me te whakaaro ake 'pupuri tonu, whakarērea, pupuri tonu, whakarērea' nā te mea, i reira ētahi whakaaro ahi kauri. Nā reira, kei te mōhio au ki ētahi o ngā āhukatanga e pūpū ake i roto i te whatumanawa. He aha ngā mea me pupuri tonu, he aha ngā mea me whiu ki te taha, pēnei i te whakaiti. Kua kōrero au mō te whakaiti. i kaha whakaiti au i a au anō, he whakaiti kino nei, i pēhi au i a au anō. Engari, i tēnei wā kua whiua tērā ki te taha, kei te whiu tonu. E mōhio ana au he aha ōku pūkenga i tēnei wā. I a au e tamariki ana, kāore au i mōhio me whai au i tēhea ara i te mea i rata au ki te pūtaiao, i rata au ki te mirimiri. He maha ngā kaupapa pārekareka ki a au, engari, ko te reo te mea i toa.

Tangata 5

*Ko taku tirohanga, ko te reo Māori he taonga... ko taku mōhio ko wai au.
Koirā te whakautu i roto i taku hinengaro. Ko te painga o te reo, ko te
reo. Ko te painga o te reo, te reo.*

E ai ki ngā whakautu i runga ake nei, ko te taonga matua ko te reo, kāore i kō atu, kāore i kō mai i te kōrero me te mārama. Atu i tēnā, ko te mōhio, ko te mārama ki a ia anō me tōna wāhi i roto i tēnei ao, me te mōhio hoki ki tōna take i roto i tēnei ao.

4.7.11 Kua puta mai rānei ki a ia he āhuatanga patu wairua, patu whānau, patu mahi rānei i runga i tana huarahi ako i te reo

I konei i huri atu ai mātou ki te kōrero mō ētahi mea i taupā i te putanga mai o ngā hua mō te toiora o te tangata. Ko te take i pātai ai au hei whakatūpatu mā tātou, kia kaua e mahi i ēnei mahi nei, kia mataara hoki ki ngā mea e ārai atu i te angitū o te tangata i runga i tana huarahi.

Tangata 1

*Ko taku tūranga i roto i tēnei ao pāpāho, ahakoa ētahi wā ka kōrero
Pākehā, ka aro kē au ki te taha auraki i te nuīngā o te wā, kei te mōhiohia
he Māori kōrero Māori, he Māori ngākau Māori. Kāore au mō te
whakaiti i ētahi atu, engari, kāore e kore ka taea e koe te whakaaro ake
mō ētahi Māori o te pouaka whakaata kāore i te whakaatu i ngā tuakiri
Māori. Āe rānei, mōhio kē au nui noa atu te utu ka whakakwhiwhia ki a
rātou, āe rānei mēna i whai kē au i ngā kaupapa auraki kia 'happy Māori
noa iho' āe rānei he momo patunga tēnā? Kāore he aha ki a au, engari,*

kei te mōhio au he aha aku whāinga, he aha aku hiahia- kia pai ake ai te ao o ēnei- tēnei reanga....Kei te mōhio au ki ētahi e mea ana kino te haere ki te kura reo, he kaha rawa nō rātou ki te whakahāwea i te hunga kāore o rātou reo. Kua māmā ake a Tīmoti i ēnei rā. Engari, ki a au nei ehara tēnā i te raru, mena he tangata tuohu koe, āe, ka tuohu, ka whakamā, engari, ki a au nei he wero tēnā. Ki te mihi mai a Tīmoti ki tō reo, ahakoa he iti he pounamu. Ki te kore ia e kī he koretake, he mihi. Nā reira, ki a au nei ko au kē te kaipatu i a au anō i roto i ēnā momo āhukatanga nā taku pōturi ki te ako, te hē o aku kōrero i ētahi wā, engari, te nuinga o te wā ko au anō taku hoariri. Atu i tēnā kāo, he mea nui te wāhanga ki te mahi.

Tangata 2

I kite au te tangata whakahihī te reo, whakahihī, takahi tangata, whakahihī te nuinga.

He mea whakamā tēnei, ka kōrero ahau ki tētahi o ngā kuia, ngā koroua me te kī mai “oh sorry boy I don’t know that language” so kō tēhea te reo tuatahi ki a rātou? Kia kore ai e whakamā. Koinā te mea nui, he tauira anō ki te wā i a mātou i hoki atu ki Ngāti XXXXXX, he paepae wānanga. Ka tū te koroua me te kī mai “mō taku hē, he itiiti rawa taku reo, ko tāku i mea atu “e koro, kua e whakapāha ki a mātou, that’s not your fault koro” Ngā āhukatanga pērā. Wētahi tāima ka kite i ngā kaumātua, bloody show off little pricks, takahi wairua, takahi mana o te tangata. Tērā pea, tētahi mea whakaiti mō te reo. Engari, ko te nuinga e mōhiohia e tāua he kaha rawa ki te kōrero, ka harawene te tangata, whakahihī. He tangata awahi te nuinga aye?

Tangata 3

I tīmatanga o taku ako i hoki au ki XXXXXXXX haere ki te whare o taku hoa, ka kite au i taku pāpā, ka mea mai tana pāpā ki ahau “he aha tō mahi ināianei?” I mea atu “Kei te ako au i te reo Māori?” I mea mai “he aha ai? he aha te hua kua puta mai i taua mahi? he pai ake te ako i te Hapanihi i te reo Māori, i te mea, he hua i roto i te reo Hapanihi” ka mea tana tuakana “ae tautoko au i taku pāpā he hua kei roto i te reo Hapanihi, kāore he hua i roto i te reo Māori. I whakautu au “ā, kāore au i te ako i te Māori mō te hua moni ka puta mai, ko taku hiahia ki te ako kia mōhio mai au tō tātou reo. Koinā te take i whai au i te reo, kia mōhio pai au i tō tātou nei reo. Ehara i ngā hua moni. Ko taku hiahia kia mōhio mai te reo Māori, i te mea, koina mātou he Māori. Me mōhio tō reo tuatahi i mua i tō haere ki te ako i te mea tuarua”. Kāore rātou i whakaae, he Māori ēnei tāngata

Tangata 4

Tērā pea ko te whakamā tētahi. I kōrero au mō aku hoa. I te tīmatanga o tōku whai i te reo he reo mātou rātou katoa. I akona i a rātou e tamariki ana. Nā reira, ki a au nei he ‘native speaker’ katoa rātou. Ko tētahi o ngā taupā i roto i a au, nāku anō te kākano i whakatō kia kaua e kōrero i mua i taua momo hunga kei hapa, kei hapa, kei hē, kei tapepe. I ētahi wā ka huri au ki te reo Pākehā kia pai taku whakawhiti kōrero, engari, I’m still working on that one, breaking that one down. Nā reira, āe, koirā tētahi he kaha nō te Māori ki te whakawā, engari, kia whakatikahia te tangata me tuku i te whakaaro i runga i te ngākau iti kia kaua rātou e pā mamae kei mokonahatia te waha.

Tangata 5

Tērā pea, ko ngā hoa e ako ana, i te wā i haere ai ki Te Whare Wānanga, tokomaha ngā reo tuatahi, tangata i kōrero whakaiti ki a koe. Pēhea te roa e mārama ana te reo Māori, hika ka kī mai “ko tēnā tō pakeke, engari, kāore koe i te mōhio ki te reo Māori?” ...tokomaha ngā tāngata whakahīhī. ko ngā tāngata e mōhio ana ki te reo, i tipu ake i roto i te reo Māori. I te mea, ka matakū koe ki te kōrero i te reo Māori, kei hapa tō reo, nā reira, ka whakamā koe, koirā te matenga o te reo. Nō te kaha o taku aroha ki te reo Māori ka ū tonu au. Engari, ko tāku i te wā i rongō au i aua kōrero i whakaaaro au ‘kāore au i te pīrangī ki te mahi pērā tonu i a rātou’

Ko te kōrero matua i puta mai ai i tēnei pātai ko te kaha o te whakamā o ngā tāngata e ako ana i tō rātou ake reo me te ngau o tērā whakamā ki te puku o te tangata.

4.8 He matapakinga

Ko te wāhanga e whai mai nei ko te matapakinga mō ngā whakautu me ngā hua katoa i puta mai i ngā uiuinga kanohi ki te kanohi. Ki konei whakatakotonga ai ngā kōrero matua i rangona ai i roto i ngā uiuinga, heoi, he rerekē taku whakaraupapa i ngā wāhanga i nei i te whakaraupapatanga o ngā pātai i te wā o ngā uiuinga. I panonihia te whakaraupapatanga kia māmā ake te whai i ngā kōrero.

4.8.1 Te reo Māori i a rātou e tipu ana

I pātaihia he aha te taumata o ō rātou reo i a rātou e tipu ana, ā, mehemea rānei i māramatia te reo, i kōrerohia te reo, i rongohia te reo e rātou. I pātaihia tēnei kia mōhio ai au ki tēhea taumata reo rātou tīmata ai, mā reira kitea ai te whanaketanga o te reo. I tipu reo Pākehā mai te katoa, heoi, i mōhio wētahi ki ngā kupu māmā noa pērā i te ‘whānau’ me ngā whakahau māmā noa pērā i te ‘haere mai’. Koinei te taumata reo mō rātou katoa tae noa atu ki te wā i tīmata ia tangata ki te ako i te reo Māori. He kitenga whakamīharo tēnei ki te kairangahau, i te mea, i whakahaerehia ngā uiuinga katoa i te reo Māori, nā reira, he tohu tēnā o te whanaketanga reo o te hunga nei. Ko tētahi atu kōrero i puta mai i tēnei pātai ko te whakamā, he korenga nō tētahi o te hunga nei ki te mārama ki te reo Māori, ā, koirā hoki tētahi āhuatanga i ōrite tonu te puta mai rā roto i ngā uiuinga katoa.

4.8.2 Te ao Māori i a rātou e tipu ana

I whiua tētahi pātai ki a rātou mō ō rātou wheako i roto i te ao Māori i a rātou e tipu ana, ā, mehemea i whai wāhi, i mārama ai rānei rātou ki te ao Māori. He whakatauritenga anō tēnei o te wā mua, me te wā tū, kia kitea ake pea he whanaketanga māramatanga ki te ao Māori i runga i ō rātou huarahi ako i te reo. He rerekē katoa ngā whakautu a te tokorima, heoi, ko te kitenga matua i puta mai ai ko te noho wehe o te tokorima nei i ngā tikanga Māori me ngā kaupapa Māori, hāunga i tētahi, ā, ko tāna whai wāhitanga ki te ao Māori ko te haere ki te wharekai o te marae, kai ai. Ahakoa he āhua hātekēhi te rongu atu ki tēnā, he mea nui hoki, i te mea, te āhua nei ko te manaakitanga o te wharekai tētahi he whakawai i te tangata ki te ao Māori, ā, ehara i te mea he oranga tinana noa ngā hua o te ao Māori, he oranga wairua, he oranga ngākau, he oranga whānau tēnā.

4.8.3 Te pakeke i te wā i tahuri atu ai ō rātou whakaaro ki te reo Māori

He rerekē mō ia tangata, ā, he whakaahuatanga tēnā o te hunga i whai wāhi ki te pākiki, nō ngā reanga maha, ā, he rerekē katoa ō rātou huarahi ako i te reo, he wawe te tīmata o wētahi, ā, mō wētahi atu kua pakeke kē rātou i te wā i tīmata te aru atu i tēnei reo. Heoi, i waenganui i tekau mā rima me te whā tekau tau ngā pakeketanga o te hunga nei i te wā i tīmata rātou ki te whai whakaaro mō te reo Māori.

4.8.4 Te wāhi ako

He maha ngā momo akoranga i urua atu e te tokorima nei, ko te whare wānanga/wānanga Māori, ko ngā akoranga nō tawhiti, ko ngā akoranga ā-iwi, ko ngā akoranga pō, ko Te Panekiretanga hoki.

4.8.5 Ngā take whakakipakipa ki te ako i te reo Māori

I pātaihia tēnei pātai kia kitea ai he aha ngā take i pīrangi ai rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori. He rerekē hoki ngā whakautu a te katoa, ko te rapu i te mea ngaro, ko te whai atu i ōna hoa kōrero Māori, ko te whai whakaaro mō ngā tamariki, ā, mō tētahi o te tokorima nei, nā tana āpiha poropeihana ia i whakatenatena ki te ako.

4.8.6 He tūmanako, he whāinga

I urupounamutia rātou mō ō rātou tūmanako me ō rātou whāinga mō te reo i te wā i tīmata rātou ki te ako. I whai ngā whakautu katoa i te ia kotahi, arā, ki te kōrero, ki te mārama. I tua atu i tēnā i kōrero mai ētahi o rātou mō te rapu i te mea ngaro, ā, he ōrite tonu wēnei whakautu i ngā whakautu i puta mai i te pākiki. Ko tētahi

mea whakaara whakaaro ki konei, kāore tētahi o rātou i kī mai i akona te reo kia whai mahi, ā, kāore tētahi i kī mai i akona te reo ki te whakarauora i te reo. Mō te tangata ake te whakaaro, ehara mō te oranga o te reo.

4.8.7 Te āhua o ō rātou oranga i mua i te ako i te reo

Koinei te pātai tuatahi o ngā pātai tino whai kiko, arā, ko ngā pātai e whakaatu ai i te whanaketanga toiora i a rātou e takahi ana i te huarahi ako i te reo Māori. I pātaihia i pēhea te āhua o ō rātou oranga i te wā i whakaaro tuatahi rātou ki te ako i te reo, ā, i te wā o mua i te ako, ā, koinei hoki tētahi o ngā pātai o te pākiki ā-ipurangi. He tino ōrite ngā hua o tēnei pātai i roto i ngā uiuinga ki te pākiki ā-ipurangi, ina rā, i kī mai te katoa o te tokorima nei kāore i te tino pai te āhua o te noho i mua mai i te ako i te reo. Ko ngā kupu i kaha putaputa mai i te wā i pātaihia tēnei pātai ko te whakamā, ko te ngaro, ko te raruraru. E ai ki ā rātou whakautu, i te ngaro tētahi i mea i roto i a rātou, engari, i taua wā kāore tonu te nuinga o rātou i mōhio ko te aha tērā mea. Tokorua rātou i ahu mai i ngā hapori kēnge, ā, i mea mai rāua tahi he nanakia rāua, ā, he maha ngā raruraru nui i pā atu ki a rāua i aua wā. Ko tētahi atu kōrero nui i puta mai ai te pātai nei e hāngai ana ki ngā reo o ngā moutere o te Moana nui a Kiwa. Tokorua rāua i kōrero mai mō ngā wheako i a rāua e noho ana ki Tāmaki Makaurau, ā, ka rangona te reo o Hāmoa, te reo o Tongoa, te reo o ngā Kuki Airani e rere ana i ngā wā katoa. He mea whakapūhaehae, he mea pāpōuri tēnei ki a rāua, i te mea, i taua wā, i te ngaro tonu ō rātou ake reo, heoi anō, he kitenga nui anō tēnei, i te mea, te āhua nei ko te rongō i ngā reo o iwi kē tētahi mea hei whakakipakipa i te kōingo o te Māori ki tōna ake reo. Nā tētahi atu o te tokorima nei tēnei kaupapa i kōrero, heoi, ko tāna he haere atu ki tāwahi, ki reira rongō ai, ako ai ki te reo o iwi kē, ā, he ōrite te pānga o taua reo ki a ia i te pānga o ngā reo o Te Moana Nui a Kiwa ki te tokorua i noho ai ki Tāmaki Makaurau.

4.8.8 Te āhua o te oranga i te tīmatanga o te huarahi ako

Koinei te pātai tuarua i urupounamutia kia whakataurite i te whanaketanga toiora i runga i te huarahi ako i te reo Māori, heoi, ko te tīmatanga o ngā akoranga te aronga o tēnei pātai. Ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero i puta mai i roto i ngā uiuinga he kōrero mō te matakū me te whakamā. Te āhua nei he tino uaua te tīmatanga o tēnei mahi, arā, te ako i te reo, ā, ehara i te mea ka piki te toiora i te rā tuatahi o ngā akoranga. I kōrero tētahi o ngā tāngata mō te pā mamae o tēnei āhua ki te tangata i te mea he pōhēhē nui tō tātou me māmā te ako i tēnei reo, i te mea, nō tātou ake tēnei reo, engari ka tino pā pōuri wētahi tāngata i te kaha kitea e rātou ehara i te mea he mahi māmā noa. Heoi anō, i kōrero mai hoki te hunga nei mō te koa o te ngākau i te wā i mārāma ai rātou ki te reo, anō nei kua puta atu i te pō ki te ao mārāma. Nā reira, mehema ka whakatauritehia tēnei tūāoma ki te tūāoma o mua i tēnei, arā, ko te wā o mua mai i te ako i te reo, he pikinga toiora, engari, he pikinga iti, he pikinga pōturi.

4.8.9 Te āhua o te oranga ināianei

Ko tēnei te tuatoru o ngā pātai kia whakataurite i te whanaketanga toiora i runga i te huarahi ako i te reo, ā, i aro atu tēnei pātai ki te nāianei, arā, i te wā tonu i uiuitia rātou. I pātai au ki a rātou e pēhea ana te oranga ināianei, ā, he aha ngā pānga o te reo ki ō rātou oranga i tēnei wā. He hua pai te katoa o ngā kaupapa i kōrerohia e rātou. E ai ki a rātou, ko wēnei ngā hua kua riro i a rātou nā te ako i te reo Māori, kua whai hoa rangatira, kua whai tamariki kōrero Māori, kua whai mahi, arā, he oranga tinana, heoi, ko te mea matua i puta mai i ā rātou kōrero ko te tau o te mauri me te mōhio ki ō rātou ake tuakiri Māori. Nā te ako i te Māori ka taea e rātou te tū māia, te tū i runga i te mōhio nō hea rātou, ko wai rātou, ā, he

aha te wāhi ki a rātou ki te mata o te whenua. He tino ōrite te ia o wēnei whakautu ki ngā whakautu i kitea ai i roto i te pākiki.

4.8.10 Ngā hua whakahirahira rawa o te ako i te reo Māori

Kia mōhio ai au ki te tino hua o te ako i te reo Māori mō tēnei tokorima nei i whiua te pātai ki a rātou, he aha te hua tino whakahirahira rawa atu o te reo Māori kua riro i a rātou. Ko ngā whakautu i hoki mai ki a au i hāngai anō ki te mārama o te tangata ki a ia anō. E ai ki ā rātou whakautu, kua whai oranga wairua, oranga ngākau, oranga tinana hoki (mahi) i te reo Māori. I whai hononga rātou ki ō rātou tūpuna, ki te whenua, ki te whānau, ā, ki ō rātou wairua hoki.

4.8.11 Ngā āhuatanga kāore i pai o te ako i te reo Māori

I konei tirohia ai tēnei kaupapa i tētahi atu taha, arā, i pātaihia mehemea i rongo rātou i wētahi mea patu wairua, patu whānau, pātu tinana/mahi rānei i a rātou e whaiwhai atu ana i te reo Māori. Ko te mea nui i kōreohia e rātou ko te whakamā me te pā mamae a ngā kupu whakahāwea e te hunga whakahīhī. He mea patu wairua tēnā ki a rātou, heoi anō, i whakatau rātou katoa kia kaua rawa e mahi pērā i taua hunga whakahīhī, ā, kia kaua hoki e waiho mā tētahi atu tangata rātou e patu ki te whakamā, ā, i te otinga atu i whakaae te katoa he nui ake ngā āhuatanga pai o te reo i ngā āhuatanga kino.

4.9 Kōrero whakakapi

Ko te tāhū o tēnei upoko ko ngā kitenga o te mahi uiui. I whakarewaina te upoko nei ki ngā kōrero mō ngā tukanga rangahau, me ngā kōrero mō te rangapū i uiuitia. Ka whakatakotoria ai ngā kōrero ā te hunga i uiuitia mō ia pātai o ngā

uiuinga kia whakaatu i ngā kōrero hōhonu ake i ngā kōrero i kitea ai i roto i te pākiki, ā, i paku whakataurite i ngā kōrero a ia tangata i muri i ia pātai, heoi, i roto i taua wāhanga i waiho mā te kaipānui ā rātou kōrero e whakaaro, inā rā, kāore i arotakengia i taua wāhanga kia ū ki ngā tikanga rangahau Kaupapa Māori. Whai muri i tēnā i whakakaokaotia ngā kōrero matua o ngā uiuinga katoa kia whakakite atu i ngā kaupapa matua i kōrerohia. I whakatauritehia e au ngā whakautu a te hunga i uiuita ki wā rātou whakautu i roto i te pākiki, ā, he tino orite te ia o ngā whakautu katoa ki ngā kōrero i whakawhārikihia e rātou i roto i ngā uiuinga, nā reira e taea nei te kī kua rangitāmiro ngā kitenga o aua huarahi rangahau e rua, ā, kāore he tino rerekētanga.

Ko ngā kaupapa matua i puta mai ai ko wēnei:

- I tipu reo Pākehā mai te katoa o tēnei hunga, ā, kāore i kōrero i te reo Māori i te wā e tipu ake ana
- Mo te nuuinga o rātou kāore hoki rātou i mārama ki te ao Māori, ki ō rātou tuakiri Māori i mua i ā rātou ako i te reo Māori i te wā kua pakeke ake rātou.
- He maha ngā take rerekē i whakakipakipa i a rātou ki te ako i te reo.
- Ko te whāinga/tumanako o te katoa i te wā i tīmata ki te ako i te reo ko te kōrero, ko te mārama noa, kua ko te mahi, kua ko te whakarauora reo.
- He maha ngā momo huarahi ako i whāia ai e rātou ki ngā wāhi ako maha.
- I mua i ā rātou ako i te reo Māori i rongu te tokorima katoa i tētahi mea e ngaro ana i roto i a rātou, ā, ko te hua o tēnei kāore te mauri e tau ana i taua wā, i te whakamā, ā, mō wētahi o tēnei hunga i tino taka ki te hē nā runga i wēnei āhuatanga ngaro.
- I te tīmatanga o ā rātou takahi i te huarahi ako i te reo i rongu rātou katoa i te whakamā, i te mamae, i te matakū.

- I te wā i uiuitia rātou kua puta mai te maha o ngā hua pai ki a rātou katoa i ā rātou ako i te reo Māori, he hua mahi, he hua whānau, he hua tuakiri, he hua wairua, te mea, te mea.
- Ko te hua tino whakahirahira rawa ki a rātou katoa ko te mārama ki ō rātou ake tuakiri me te mārama ki te ao Māori, ā, nā tēnei ka taea e rātou te tū māia.
- Ko ngā āhuetanga kāore i pai o te ako i te reo e hāngai ana ki te whakahīhī o wētahi atu tāngata i patu nei i a rātou ki te whakamā.

Nā reira, i konei mutu ai ngā whakakitenga, ā, hei te upoko whai muri ka hoki anō ki ngā whakautu katoa mai i te pākiki me ngā uiuinga, kia rārangatia ngā kōrero katoa, mā reira pea e puta mai ai he kura huna.

UPOKO TUARIMA

He kōrero whakakapi

5.1 He kōrero whakataki

He hōparatanga tēnei rangahau mō te hononga ki waenganui i te toiora tangata me te reo Māori. I whakawhāitihia te titiro o te rangahau nei ki te reanga pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau, arā, ko te hunga i ako i te reo Māori i te wā i pakeke ake rātou i te tekau mā waru tau. I te tīmatanga o tēnei tuhinga i whakatakotonga te mānuka kia kawea ake, koia ko te pātai nei, kia kitea ai he aha te pānga o te reo Māori ki te toiora o te tangata, tana oranga tinana, tana oranga wairua, tana oranga whānau. Kia toka ai te tū o wēnei pou toiora nei i ketuketungia ngā kōrero matua e hāngai ana ki te toiora tangata i roto i te upoko tuarua. Nō konā i whakarewaina āku ake whakatewhatewhatanga, ā, ko te pākiki ā-ipurangi te wāhanga tuatahi, kātahi ka whai mai ko ngā uiuinga kanohi ki te kanohi. E iwa tekau mā iwa katoa ngā tāngata i whai wāhi mai nei ki tēnei rangahau, ā, kei te whakanikonikotia ngā pakitara o tēnei whare rangahau ki ō rātou kōrero. Heoi anō, ki tēnei wāhanga whakakaokaotia mai ai ngā kitenga katoa i ahu mai i te pākiki, i ngā uiuinga hoki (1.2). Whai muri i tēnā ka tirohia ngā nawe me ngā whāititanga o tēnei rangahau (1.3), kātahi ka whakarāpopotonga ngā tāpaenga o tēnei rangahau ki te puna mātauranga (1.4). Ka mutu, ka kōrerohia aku tūtohunga rangahau mō te wā kei te heke mai (1.4).

5.2 Ngā kitenga o te rangahau

Ko te toiora tangata kei te pokapū o te rangahau, ā, ko te whāinga matua kia kitea he aha ōna hononga ki te reo Māori mō te tangata pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau. Koia rā ko te hunga i ako i te reo hei reo tuarua i te wā kua pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau.

I roto i aku ketuketunga i ngā mātātuhi mō te toiora Māori he māraakerake te kitea kei te whakapono ngā mātanga toiora o te iwi Māori ko te reo Māori me ōna tikanga wētahi pou e toko nei i te toiora tangata, heoi anō, ahakoa tēnā me uaua ka kitea he rangahau e whakaatu ana i wētahi kitenga kikokiko. Kua aro te nuinga o ngā kaupapa rangahau ki ngā hua mā ngā tamariki, heoi anō, mō tēnei reanga he papaku tonu te puna rangahau. Ko ngā kitenga o ngā rangahau kua mahia kētia mō tēnei kaupapa i hāngai ki ngā wheako akoako (King, 2009: Browne, 2005), heoi, kāore i āta titiro ki ngā hua me te toiora. Nā reira, koia tā tēnei rangahau, ā, ki raro iho nei whakaatuhia ai ngā kitenga i ahu mai i te pākiki ā-ipurangi me ngā uiuinga hoki. I whakatauritehia e au ngā whakautu a te hunga i uiuita ki wā rātou whakautu i roto i te pākiki, ā, he tino ōrite te ia o ngā whakautu katoa ki ngā kōrero i whakawhārikihia e rātou i roto i ngā uiuinga, nā reira, e taea nei te kī kua rangitāmiro ngā kitenga o aua huarahi rangahau e rua, ā, kāore he tino rerekētanga.

Ngā take kia ako i te reo Māori

E ai ki ngā whakautu i puta mai i roto i te pākiki ā-ipurangi me ngā uiuinga; he take kimi tuakiri, he take kimi māramatanga, ā, he take whakapakari whānau/mokopuna ngā take matua ki te ako i te reo Māori mō te nuinga rawa atu o ngā tāngata i whai wāhi mai ki tēnei rangahau. Te āhua nei, kei te aroaro o ngā tāngata e whiriwhiri ana ki te ako i te reo Māori ko rātou anō me ā rātou tamariki mokopuna. Ehara i te mea kei te whakaaro rātou mō te oranga o te reo Māori, e kāo, he whakaaro mō te oranga o te tangata ake kē me ōna uri. He tino waingōhia ngā hiahia o te hunga hiakai i te reo, arā, ki te kai i te kai a te rangatira me te whāngai atu i taua kai ki ngā tamariki, mokopuna. Waihoki, kīhai i kitea ko te whai mahi hei take mō te ako i te reo Māori. Nā reira, kia whakarāpopoto i te ngako o wēnei kitenga, me pēnei pea te kōrero- kia reka ai te āhua o te reo Māori

me whakatairanga i te reo Māori hei huarahi whai oranga wairua, whai oranga ngākau, whai oranga whānau, kauaka hei whai mahi/pūtea, ā, kauaka hoki hei reo kia whakarauoratia.

Ko ngā hua o te ako i te reo Māori

E ai ki te hunga i whai wāhi mai ki tēnei rangahau ko te hua nui o te reo Māori ko te whai hononga ki te ao Māori me te tuakiri Māori. I puta mai tēnei kōrero i roto i te pākiki me ngā uiuinga. He mātotoru ngā kōrero a te hunga nei mō te kimi i te mea ngaro, ā, mā te ako i te reo Māori i kitea te mea i te ngaro, anō nei i whakakīkīngia tētahi rua ki roto i te tangata. I roto i te pākiki me ngā uiuinga i kumea mai ai i te hunga nei ngā kōrero mō ō rātou oranga i mua i te ako i te reo, i te tīmatanga o te ako i te reo, me te nāianei hoki, ā, he māraakerake noa te kitea he hoa haere te whanaketanga o te reo Māori me te whanaketanga o te taha Māori o te tangata me tōna māramatanga ki a ia anō, ā, mā reira e piki ai he taha toiora o te tangata.

Ko tētahi atu hua nui i kitea i roto i te pākiki me ngā uiuinga hoki ko te whakapikinga o te māia o te tangata. Nā te mea kua mārama te tangata ki a ia anō, kua pakari ake tana tū i runga i te mōhio ki tōna wāhi ki te mata o te whenua, ā, ko te hononga ki te whenua hoki tētahi āhuetanga i rerekē ai i runga i te huarahi ako i te reo Māori. E ai ki ngā tāngata i mahi i te pākiki ka kaha ake te hononga ki te whenua/taiao ināianei i te hononga i te wā o mua i te ako i te reo Māori, nā, kāore e kore he hua tēnā o te mōhio o te tangata ki tōna tuakiri me tōna wāhi ki tēnei ao. Atu i ēnei hua ko wētahi atu hoa haere mō te ako i te reo Māori ko wēnei:

- Ko te hari me te koa o te ngākau
- Ko te mārama ki te hītori o Aotearoa
- Ko te hononga ki te taha wairua
- Ko te hononga ki tōna whakapapa

- Ko te hononga ki tōna marae
- Kua whai hoa hou
- Kua whai wahine/tāne hou
- Kua whai take
- Kua whai tamariki (kōrero Māori)

Ehara i te mea i hua mai wēnei mea katoa mō ngā tāngata katoa i whai wāhi mai ki te rangahau, heoi anō, mō te nuinga rawa atu ko wēnei ngā hua.

Ahakoia ehara tēnei i te whāinga matua mō ngā tangata e haere ana ki te ako i te reo Māori, kua whai oranga tinana i te reo Māori, arā he mahi. Mō te hunga nei he iti ake te tatauranga kore mahi (3.8%) i te tatauranga o te motu whānui (6.4%), ā, he iti rawa ake i tatauranga o Ngāi Māori whānui (12.9%) (Tatauranga Aotearoa, 2014). Nā reira he mārakerake noa te kitea he reo whai hua kikokiko tēnei reo rangatira.

Ngā take mō te kore whai hua

E ai ki ngā tāngata e iwa i mea mai i roto i te pākiki ā-ipurangi kāore i tino kaha te pā o te reo ki ō rātou toiora, ko te tino take i pērā ai, nā te mea, he poto rawa te wā kua ākona e rātou te reo. Nā reira, te āhua nei ko te roanga o te wā tētahi āhua e whai pānga ki ngā hua e puta mai ai i te ako i te reo Māori.

5.3 Ngā nawe me ngā whāititanga o te rangahau

He rangahau tohu paerua tēnei, nā reira, kāore i te pērā tana hōhonu, me tana whānui, i te tohu kairangi. I whakawhāitihia te titiro o te rangahau ki tētahi hunga āhua whāiti nei. Ko ngā paearu kia whai wāhi te tangata ki tēnei rangahau ko wēnei:

- me pakeke ake ia i te tekau mā waru tau i te wā o te pākiki/uiuinga
- i mua i tana eke ki te tekau mā waru tau te pakeke me iti noa, me kore noa rānei tana mōhio ki te reo māori
- he ākonga/ākonga ō mua i te reo Māori

He paearu nō te rangahau nei i whāiti ai te titiro o te rangahau, nā reira, koia tētahi whāititanga, arā, e kore pea e hāngai ngā kitenga o tēnei rangahau ki hunga kē atu.

Apiti atu ki tēnā, e iwa tekau mā iwa ngā tāngata i whakatutuki i ngā paearu katoa o te pātai nei, nā reira, ahakoa he pai tēnei nama mō tētahi tohu paerua, kāore pea ngā kitenga nei e whakaatu i ngā wheako o te marea.

Ko te hunga whakamahi rorohiko noa te hunga e whai wāhi ana ki tēnei rangahau. He nawe tēnei, i te mea, i roto i tēnei rangahau kāore e rangona he reo rorohiko kore, he reo ipurangi kore. Kāore i te mōhiohia tokohia ngā tāngata kua ako i te reo Māori i te wā kua pakeke ake i te tekau mā waru tau, heoi, kāore e kore tokomaha rātou ehara i te tangata whakamahi rorohiko, ipurangi rānei, ā, kāore hoki pea i kitea e rātou te pānui mō tēnei rangahau, nā reira, kei te ngaro tētahi hapori i tēnei rangahau.

I muri i taku tuku i te pākiki ā-ipurangi i kitea e au ētahi raruraru ki ngā pātai. Ko te raru tuatahi i kitea e au, kāore au i pātai nō hea te tangata, nā reira, kāore i te mōhiohia mehemea ka whai pānga te wāhi noho/whakapapa ki te ako i te reo, ki ngā hua o te reo rānei. Ko te raru tuarua, i pātai atu au mehemea kei te kōrerotia te reo Māori ki te kāinga, engari, kāore au i āta tohu i tētahi taumata e mārama ai te whiringa a te tangata mehemea he kaha tana kōrero Māori, he paku rānei, nā reira, kei taua tangata anake te mōhio ki te taumata i whiriwhirihia e ia.

Nā te mea, he rangahau e rapu haere nei i ngā whakaaro me ngā whakapono o te tangata, kāore i te mōhiotia mehemea e pono ana āna kōrero me āna whakautu ki ngā pātai katoa. I ngana ahau ki te whakarite pātai kia pono ai āna whakautu, heoi anō, kāore i te mōhiotia mehemea kei te whāki noa mai ia i tāna e whakapono ana ko te whakautu 'tika'.

I pātai au mō te āhua o te oranga o te tangata, ā, i whakaraupapa mai te hunga whai wāhi ki te pākiki i ngā nama e tohu ai i te pai, i te kino rānei o ō rātou oranga ki ia tūāoma o te ako i te reo Māori. Ahakoa i hāngai aku pātai ki te reo Māori me āna pānga ki te tangata, kāore i te mōhiotia he aha kē atu ngā āhuetanga i pā atu ki te oranga o te tangata i aua wā kia pai ake, kia kino ake rānei tana oranga. Kāore e kore he tini ngā āhuetanga i whai pānga ki te toiora tangata atu i te reo Māori, nā reira, he ngoikoretanga tēnei o te rangahau nei.

5.4 Ngā tāpaenga o te rangahau

Ahakoa ngā nawe me ngā whāititanga o tēnei rangahau kei te whakapono tonu au he maha ngā hua whai take i puta mai ai i tēnei rangahau. Tuatahi ake, he rerekē te tirohanga o tēnei rangahau ki te reo Māori i te nuinga o ngā rangahau mō te reo Māori, inā rā, i tirohia āna hua mō te tangata. Me uaua ka kitea he rangahau e titiro ana ki ngā hua o ako i te reo mā te taipakeke, ā, kāore he rangahau anō e titiro ana ki te hononga ki waenganui i te toiora me te reo, ahakoa he maha ngā tuhinga e tautoko ana i tēnā hononga, ā, he maha hoki ngā rangahau mō te hononga ki waenganui i te ahurea Māori me te toiora.

I roto i tēnei rangahau i puta mai te maha o ngā hua o te ako i te reo Māori mā te taipakeke, nā reira he koha nui tēnā ki te hapori whakarauora reo, heoi anō, he nui ake te koha mō te hapori whakarauora tangata. He aha ai? Nā te mea, e mea ana ngā kitenga o te rangahau nei he huarahi whakarauora tangata, he hurahi whakapiki toiora te ako i te reo Māori. Ahakoa ehara i te mea he rongoā te reo mō ngā mate katoa o te tangata, e ai ki te hunga whai wāhi nei he tino pakari

rawa ake te toiora ināiane kei te mōhio rātou ki tō rātou reo, ā, kei te mōhio rātou ko wai rātou. Nā reira, ko wēnei tāngata katoa he tauira o ngā hua o te reo Māori.

5.5 He tūtohunga mō te wā heke

He whāiti te titiro o te rangahau nei, ā, he tohu paerua, he āhua poto rāwa te wā kia ruku ki ngā rētōtanga o tēnei kaupapa, he moana tōna rahi. Heoi anō, ahakoa ngā kitenga i puta mai ai i tēnei rangahau, me whakawhānui ake te rangahau mō tēnei kaupapa. He aha ai? Me kore noa e puta mai ai ētahi māramatanga anō mō te awe o te reo hei huarahi whai ora, hei huarahi toiora. He maha ngā hōtaka reo Māori kua horapa i te motu ki ngā wāhi mahi, ki ngā whare herehere, ki ngā whare mātauranga, nā reira, kei te noho tahanga tonu te wāhi ki te rangahau mō wērā momo kaupapa, ā, me arotake wērā hotaka kia tika, kia kitea ai ngā hua o aua tūmomo hōtaka.

Atu i tēnā, ā, i runga i ngā hua kua puta mai ai i tēnei rangahau, ko taku tūtohunga kia tīni i te waiaro o te hāpori whakarauora reo. He mārakerake te kitea i roto i ngā whakautu a te hunga whai wāhi ki tēnei rangahau; ko ā rātou whāinga ko te tūhono ki tētahi taha wairua e ngaro ana, kia mārama ki te ao Māori me te tuakiri Māori, ā, kia kōrero, kia mārama noa ki te reo Māori. Nā reira, me mutu te whakatairanga i te reo anō nei he tūroro ia e mate ana. He maha kē atu ngā painga e puta mai ai mehemea ka whakatairangatia ngā hua huhua o te ako i te reo Māori, ā, ko wēnei kōrero o roto i tēnei rangahau he tauira pai o ngā hua o te ako i te reo. Ka mutu, kia maumahara tātou ki tēra whakataukī rongonui o tātou- He aha te mea nui o te ao? He tangata, he tangata, he tangata. Me kaua e wareware te tangata ki roto i ngā tautohetohe mō te reo Māori, i te mea, kia ora ai te reo, me ora te tangata, ā, kia ora ai te tangata, me ora te reo. Nā reira, me haere tahi ai ngā kōrero mō te ora o te reo me te ora o te tangata.

NGĀ WHAKAPUAKANGA

- Barlow, C. (1991). *Tikanga whakaaro: Key concepts in Māori culture*. Auckland, N.Z: Oxford University Press.
- Belich, J. (1986). *The New Zealand wars*. Auckland, NZ: Penguin Books.
- Biddle, N & Swee, H. (2012). The relationship between wellbeing and indigenous land, language and culture in Australia. *Australian Geographer*, 43: 3, wh. 215-232.
- Biggs, B. (1968). The Māori language past and present. In Frank Schwimmer, (Ed.) *The Māori people in the nineteen-sixties- a symposium*, 65-84. London: C, Hurst and Co.
- Bishop, R., & Glynn, T. (1999). *Culture counts: Changing power relations in education*. Palmerston North, New Zealand: The Dunmore Press.
- Bradburn N.M.(1969). *The structure of psychological well-being*. Chicago: Aldine
- Brooking, T. (1988). *Milestones: Turning points in New Zealand history*. Lower Hutt; NZ: Mills Publications.
- Browne, M. (2005). Wairua and the relationship it has with learning te reo Māori within Te Ataarangi. Unpublished Master of Educational Administration thesis, Massey University, Auckland.
- Cherrington, L., & Hine, N. (2009). *Te hohounga : Mai i te tirohanga Māori The process of reconciliation : Towards a Māori view The delivery of conduct problem services to* (Vol. 0, pp. 1–105).
- Cohen, L., Manion, L., & Morrison, K. (2000). *Research methods in education 5th edition*. London: Routledge Falmer.
- Cram, F. (2014). Measuring Maori Wellbeing: A commentary. *MAI Journal*, 3, 18–32.
- Diener, E., Suh, E. M., Lucas, R. E., & Smith, H. L. (1999). Subjective well-being: Three decades of progress. *Psychological Bulletin*, 125: 276–302.
- Durie, M. (1985). A Māori perspective of health. *Social Science Medicine*, 20(5), pp. 483–486.
- Durie, M. (1998). *Whaiora: Māori health development*. Auckland: Oxford University Press.
- Durie, M. (1999). Te Pae Mahutonga: A Model for Maori Health Promotion. *Health Promotion Forum of New Zealand Newsletter*, 49, 2–5.
- Durie, M. (2003). *Ngā kāhui pou: Launching Māori futures*. Wellington: Huia.
- Fishman, J. A. (1991). *Reversing language shift: Theoretical and empirical foundations of assistance to threatened languages*. Clevedon: Multilingual Matters.

- Furness, J. (2012). The Contribution of Family Literacy Programmes to the Wellbeing of Individuals, Families and Communities, 1994. Retrieved from <http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/handle/10289/6457>
<http://hdl.handle.net/10289/6457>
- Frey, B., & Stutzer, A. (2002). *Happiness & Economics*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Frierson, H. T., Hood, S., Hughes, G. B., & Thomas, V. G. (2010). A guide to conducting culturally responsive evaluations. In J. Frechtling (Ed.), *The 2010 user-friendly handbook for project evaluation* (pp. 75-96). Arlington, VA: National Science Foundation.
- Fuller, A. (2012, August). In the shadow of Wounded Knee. *National Geographic*. Retrieved from <http://ngm.nationalgeographic.com/2012/08/pine-ridge/fuller-text>
- Hallett, D., Chandler, M. J., & Lalonde, C. E. (2007). Aboriginal language knowledge and youth suicide. *Cognitive Development*, 22, 392–399. doi:10.1016/j.cogdev.2007.02.001
- Higgins, T.R. (2014). Kia ora tonu mō ake tonu e! In R. Higgins, P. Rewi & V. Olsen-Reeder (Eds.), *The Value of the Māori language: Te hua o te reo Māori* (pp. 269-289). Wellington: Huia.
- Houkamau, C., & Sibley, C. (2010). The Multi-dimensional Model of Māori Identity and Cultural Engagement. *New Zealand Journal of Psychology*, 39(1), 8–28.
- Huppert, F. (2009). Psychological well-being: evidence regarding its causes and consequences. *Applied Psychology: Health and Well-Being*, 1(2), 137–164. doi:10.1111/j.1758-0854.2009.01008.x
- Ilieva, J., Baron, S., & Healey, N.M. (2002). Online surveys in marketing research: pros and cons. *International Journal of Market Research*, 44(3), pp. 361.
- International Wellbeing Group (2006). *Personal Wellbeing Index*. Melbourne: Australian Centre on Quality of Life, Deakin University. Retrieved from <http://www.deakin.edu.au/research/ac>
- Ka'ai & Higgins. (2004). Te Ao Māori, Māori world-view, in Tania Ka'ai et al (Eds.). *Ki Te Whaiiao, An Introduction to Māori Culture and Society*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand Limited.
- Ka'ai-Mahuta, R. (2011). The impact of colonisation on te reo Māori: A critical review of the State education system. *Te Kaharoa*, 4, 195-225. Retrieved from www.tekaharoa.com/index.php/tekaharoa/article/viewFile/97/59.
- Kahneman, D., & Krueger, A. (2006). Developments in the Measurement of Subjective Well-Being. *Journal of Economic Perspectives*, 20(1): 3-24
- Kāretu, T. (1993). Tooku Reo, Tooku Mana. In W., Ihimaera, H. Williams, I. Ramsden & D.S. Long (Eds.) *Te Ao Marama. Regaining Aotearoa. Māori Writers Speak Out. Volume 2, He Whakaatanga o Te Ao*. (222-229). Auckland: Reed Books.

- King, J. (2009) Language is Life: The Worldview of Second Language Speakers of Māori. In J. Reyhner and L. Lockard (Ed.), *Indigenous Language Revitalization: Encouragement, Guidance & Lessons Learned*: 97-108. Flagstaff: Northern Arizona University.
- King, M. (1996). *Maori: A Photographic and Social History*. Revised edition. Reed Books: Auckland, New Zealand.
- Kumar, R. (2011). *Research methodology: A step-by-step guide for beginners*. London: Sage Publications.
- Layard, R. (2005). *Happiness: Lessons from a new science*. London: Penguin.
- Love, C. (2004). *Extensions on te wheke*. Wellington: The Open Polytechnic of New Zealand, Working Paper.
- Lyubomirsky, S., King, L. A., & Diener, E. (2005). The benefits of frequent positive affect: Does happiness lead to success? *Psychological Bulletin*, 131(6), 803–851.
- Mead, H. M. (1997). *Landmarks, bridges and visions: Aspects of Māori culture*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Mead, L.T. (1996). *Nga aho o te kakahu matauranga: The multiple layers of struggle by Maori in education*. Unpublished PhD Thesis, The University of Auckland
- Nelson, G. & Prilleltensky, I. (Eds). (2005). *Community psychology: In pursuit of liberation and well-being*. New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Nepe, T. (1991). *E hao nei e tenei reanga te toi huarewa tupuna: Kaupapa Māori, an educational intervention system*. Unpublished MA Thesis, Education Department, University of Auckland.
- Ngā Kete Mātauranga Charitable Trust. (2015). *Kia Piki Te Ora – All age Suicide Prevention Southland*. Retrieved from <http://www.kaitahu.maori.nz/kia-piki-te-ora-ndash-all-age-suicide-prevention-southland.html>
- Ngaha, A. (2004). Without the reo, who am I? In J.Holmes, M.Maclagan, P. Kerswill & M. Paviour-Smith (Eds.), *Researching Language Use and Language Users*. Retrieved from <http://www.nzlingsoc.org/nz-publications/e-book-of-2004-language-and-society-conference/>
- Nock, S. J. (2010). Te reo Māori - Māori language revitalization. In G. Senft (ed/s) *Endangered Austronesian and Australian Aboriginal languages: essays on language documentation, archiving and revitalization*, 183-194. Pacific Linguistics 618, Pacific Linguistics, the Australian National University.
- Noone, J. & Stevenson, B. (2006). *Health, work & retirement survey, summary report for the 2006 data wave: Māori cultural identity*. Retrieved from http://www.massey.ac.nz/massey/fms/Colleges/College%20of%20Humanities%20and%20Social%20Sciences/Psychology/HART/surveys/cultural_identity-Noone-Stevenson.pdf?4531118A1B87A40694076C8094FA2C56
- Padilla, A., & Borsato, G. (2007). Handbook of Multicultural Assessment : Clinical, Psychological, and Educational Applications. John Wiley &. In L. A. Suzuki & J. G. and Ponterotto (Eds.), . Hoboken, NJ, USA: John Wiley & Sons.

- Paenga, M. (2008). *Te Māoritanga/wellbeing and identity: Haka as a vehicle for Māori health promotion*. Unpublished masters dissertation, AUT, Auckland, New Zealand.
- Patton, M.Q. (1980). *Qualitative evaluation methods*. Beverley Hills, California: Sage Publications.
- Penehira, M. (2011). *Mouri Tū, Mouri Moko, Mouri Ora!: Moko as a Wellbeing Strategy*. Unpublished doctoral thesis, Waikato University, Hamilton, New Zealand.
- Pere, L. (2006). *Oho mauri: Cultural identity, wellbeing, and Tāngata Whai Ora/Motuhake*. Unpublished doctoral thesis, Massey University, Wellington.
- Pere, R.R.T. (1991). *Te wheke: A celebration of infinite wisdom*. Gisborne, NZ: Ao Ako.
- Peters, M. P. (2014). *Reclaiming the Māori language for future generations: Flax roots perspectives*. Unpublished PhD thesis, University of Waikato, Hamilton, New Zealand.
- Pihama, L. (2001). *Tihei mauri ora Honouring our voices: Mana wahine as kaupapa Maori theoretical framework*. Unpublished PhD. Auckland, NZ: The University of Auckland.
- Pihama, L., Tīpene, J., & Skipper, H. (2014). *Ngā hua a Tāne Rore: The benefits of kapa haka*. Wellington: Manatū Taonga.
- Rangihau, J. (1992). Being Maori. In M. King (Ed.), *Te Ao Hurihuri: The world moves on - Aspects of Maoritanga*. Wellington: Hicks Smith.
- Ratima, M. (2013). *Kia matatau ki te reo: Factors influencing the development of proficiency in te reo Māori with adult learners*. Unpublished doctoral thesis, Waikato University, Hamilton: New Zealand.
- Sengupta, N. K., Osborne, D., Houkamau, C. a., Hoverd, W. J., Wilson, M. S., Greaves, L. M., ... Sibley, C. G. (2012). How much happiness does money buy? Income and subjective well-being in New Zealand. *New Zealand Journal of Psychology*, 41(2), 21–34.
- Sharpe, A. (1990). *Justice and the Māori*. Auckland, NZ: Oxford University Press.
- Sheldon, K. M., & Lyubomirsky, S. (2004). Achieving sustainable new happiness: Prospects, practices, and prescriptions. In A. Linley & S. Joseph (Eds.), *Positive psychology in practice* (wh. 127-145). Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Smith, G. (2000). Protecting and respecting indigenous knowledge. In M. Batitiste (Ed.), *Reclaiming indigenous voice and vision* (pp. 207-224). Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press.
- Smith, L. T. (1999). *Decolonising methodologies: Research and indigenous people*. Dunedin: University of Otago Press.
- Spolsky, B. (2003). Reassessing Māori regeneration, *Language in Society*, 32(4), 553-578.

- Tatauranga Aotearoa (2014). *Ka mārō te aho tapu, ka tau te korowai: Te reo Māori findings from Te Kupenga 2013*. Available from www.stats.govt.nz.
- Tatauranga Aotearoa (2013). *New Zealand Social indicators*. Retrieved from http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse_for_stats/snapshots-of-nz/nz-social-indicators/Home.aspx
- Te Roopu Awhina o Tokanui. (1987). Cultural perspectives in psychiatric nursing: A Māori viewpoint. *Community mental health in New Zealand, Vol 3(2)*, pp. 2–17.
- Te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga. (2002). *Learning Languages: A Guide for New Zealand Schools*. Wellington: Learning Media
- Te Wānanga o Raukawa Trustees. (2002). *Maramataka /Te Wānanga o Raukawa*. Otaki, NZ: Raukawa Trustees.
- Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. (2010). *About Awanuiārangi*. Retrieved from <http://www.wananga.ac.nz/about-us/Pages/default.aspx>.
- Waitangi Tribunal. (1986). *Te Reo Māori Report (WAI 11)*. Wellington: Department of Justice.
- Waitangi Tribunal. (2011). *Ko Aotearoa tēnei: A report into claims concerning New Zealand law and policy affecting Māori culture and identity. Wai 262. Taumata II, Vol.2*. Wellington, NZ: Legislation Direct.
- Waldon, J. (2004). Oranga Kaumatua: Perceptions of health in older Maori people. *Social Policy Journal of New Zealand, 23*, 167-180.
- Walker, R. (1991). *Liberating Māori from educational subjection*. Monograph No.6. Auckland: University of Auckland.
- Walker, R. (2004). *Ka whawhai tonu mātou: Struggle without end*. Auckland, NZ: Penguin.
- Wenn, J. (2007). *Kaupapa Hauora Māori: Ngā Whakahirahira o Ngā Kaumatua*. Unpublished doctoral thesis. Massey University, Palmerston North, NZ.
- Wheaton, B. (1994). Sampling the stress universe. In Avison, W & Gotlieb I. (Eds.). *Stress and mental health: Contemporary issues and prospects for the future*. New York: Plenum; wh. 77–114.

Tāpirihanga 1:

Te reta ohia

Te Manu Taiko: Human Research Ethics Committee
School of Maori & Pacific Development
& Te Kotahi Research Institute

30/06/14

Ethics Approval

This is to confirm that Jamie Rolleston has received ethical approval for the study '**Taku Manatawa, Taku Manapou: Te Reo Māori and its impact on the wellbeing of adult second language learners**'.

The ethics application was reviewed by members of Te Manu Taiko and was signed off by the Chair of the committee on 30/06/14.

Kia ora



Maui Hudson
Chair, Te Manu Taiko

Tāpirihanga 2:

Te pākiki ā-ipurangi

Taku manatawa, taku manapou: Te reo Māori and it's impact on the

He kupu whakamārama

Tēnā koe,

My name is Jamie Huia Rolleston. I am conducting research on the benefits of learning te reo Māori as a second language for adults over 18 years. The aim of this research project is to examine the ways in which te reo Māori can contribute to the wellbeing of those who learn it, and more specifically to the spiritual, social and economic wellbeing of adult learners.

As part of my research I would ask you to complete this survey to determine how te reo Māori has contributed to your wellbeing. This survey should take no longer than twenty minutes to complete and your time and honesty is much appreciated. All information you provide is confidential and your name will not be used, unless indicated by yourself. You have the right, among other things, to:

- refuse to answer any particular question.
- ask any further questions about the study that occurs to you during your participation.
- withdraw your material and participation at any time.
- be given access to a summary of the findings from the study, when it is concluded.

I expect the major outcome from this research to be a full and complete Masters' thesis. A summary of the research findings will be disseminated via social media and sent to you should you request it.

Thank you very much for your time and help in making this study possible. If you have any queries or wish to know more please phone me or write to me at:

Jamie Rolleston
Te Pua Wānanga ki te Ao (School of Māori and Pacific Development)
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato (The University of Waikato)
Private Bag 3105
Hamilton, New Zealand
Email: jamiehuia@gmail.com
Phone: 0274 799 011

For any queries regarding ethical concerns please contact my supervisor:

Sophie Nock
Pūkenga matua
Te Pua Wānanga ki te Ao
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato
Private Bag 3105
Hamilton, New Zealand
Email: sophnock@waikato.ac.nz
Office phone: (07) 838 4294

1. I have read and understood the foregoing descriptions of this study. I agree to participate in this study, and I understand that I may withdraw my consent at any time.

- I agree to participate in this survey
- I do not agree to participate in this survey

2. Are you male or female?

- Male
- Female

3. Please select your current age group

- 17 or younger
- 18-25
- 26-35
- Over 35

4. Please select your age group at the time you first began learning te reo Māori

- 17 or younger
- 18-25 years
- 26-35 years
- Over 35 years

5. Please select the answer which best describes your Māori language ability at the time you turned 18 years old

- No understanding or speaking ability
- A little understanding with knowledge of a few very basic commands or phrases
- Good understanding and some speaking ability
- Semi-fluent
- Native speaker

6. How many years in total have you spent learning te reo Māori?

7. Please choose the avenue(s) you have used throughout your Māori language journey

- Te Ataarangi (fulltime)
- Te Ataarangi (part time)
- Community/iwi /hapū/whānau based language courses (fulltime)
- Community/iwi /hapū/whānau based language courses (part time)
- Tertiary education setting (by paper)
- Tertiary education setting (fulltime immersion e.g. Te Tohu Paetahi)
- Wānanga setting (by paper)
- Wānanga setting (fulltime immersion)
- Kōhanga reo
- Kura reo

Other (please specify)

8. Please choose the three most important motivators which sparked your decision to learn Māori

Most Important

Second Most important

Third Most Important

Other (please specify)

9. Has learning te reo Māori as an adult had a significant impact on your personal wellbeing?

- Yes
- No

Taku manatawa, taku manapou: Te reo Maori and it's impact on the

Prior to learning te reo Māori

Each of the questions on this page explore elements of your wellbeing BEFORE you learned to speak Māori

10. On a scale of 1-5, one being the lowest and five being the highest, please rate yourself in the categories below according to your general state of being BEFORE you learned to speak Māori

| | 1 (lowest) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5(highest) | Not applicable |
|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Tō māramatanga ki tēnei mea te Māoritanga | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō māramatanga ki Aotearoa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō aroha ki tō ake tuakiri tangata | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki te taiao | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te hari me te koa o tō ngākau | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki ō mātua tūpuna/tō whakapapa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō māia me tō whakapono ki tō ake mana | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki te taha wairua, ki te wāhi ngāro rānei | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki tō iwi | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki tō hapū | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki tō marae | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō honongā ki āu tamariki | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki āu mokopuna | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki ō kuia, koroua | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te taha ki te whakahoahoa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te taha ki te whakaipoipo | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |

He kōrero anō āu?

Taku manatawa, taku manapou: Te reo Maori and it's impact on the

At the beginning of your learning journey

Each of the questions on this page explore elements of your wellbeing During your first experiences learning te reo Māori

11. On a scale of 1-5, one being the lowest and five being the highest, please rate yourself in the categories below according to your general state of being DURING your first experiences learning to speak Māori

| | 1 (lowest) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5(highest) | Not applicable |
|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Tō māramatanga ki tēnei mea te Māoritanga | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō māramatanga ki Aotearoa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō aroha ki tō ake tuakiri tangata | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki te taiao | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te hari me te koa o tō ngākau | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki ō mātua tūpuna/tō whakapapa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō māia me tō whakapono ki tō ake mana | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki te taha wairua, ki te wāhi ngāro rānei | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki tō iwi | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki tō hapū | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki tō marae | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō honongā ki āu tamariki | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki āu mokopuna | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki ō kuia, koroua | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te taha ki te whakahoahoa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te taha ki te whakaipoipo | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |

He kōrero anō āu?

Taku manatawa, taku manapou: Te reo Maori and it's impact on the

Current wellbeing

Each of the questions on this page explore elements of your wellbeing now.

12. On a scale of 1-5, one being the lowest and five being the highest, please rate yourself in the categories below according to your CURRENT general state of being

| | 1 (lowest) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5(highest) | Not applicable |
|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Tō māramatanga ki tēnei mea te Māoritanga | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō māramatanga ki Aotearoa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō aroha ki tō ake tuakiri tangata | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki te taiao | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te hari me te koa o tō ngākau | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki ō mātua tūpuna/tō whakapapa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō māia me tō whakapono ki tō ake mana | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki te taha wairua, ki te wāhi ngāro rānei | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki tō iwi | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō honoga ki tō hapū | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki tō marae | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō honongā ki āu tamariki | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki āu mokopuna | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Tō hononga ki ō kuia, koroua | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te taha ki te whakahoahoa | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |
| Te taha ki te whakaipoipo | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> | <input type="radio"/> |

He kōrero anō āu?

'Taku manatawa, taku manapou: Te reo Maori and it's impact on the

13. Choose the appropriate answer(s) to describe your current employment status

- Working fulltime
- Working part-time
- Studying fulltime
- Studying part-time
- Unpaid worker (e.g. stay at home parent/carer)
- Not currently in work or training

Other (please specify)

14. Is te reo Māori used in your home on a regular basis?

- Yes
- No

15. Is te reo Māori used in your place of work or study on a regular basis?

- Āe
- Kāo
- Not applicable

16. How important was your proficiency in te reo Māori in your attainment of your current job?

- Very important
- Somewhat important
- Not important
- Not applicable

17. Since learning te reo Māori, to what extent has your proficiency in te reo Māori affected your career/employment opportunities?

- Very positively
- Somewhat positively
- No noticeable difference
- Somewhat negatively
- Very negatively

18. Would you be interested in participating in a face to face interview with the researcher which would explore this topic in depth?

Yes

No

If yes, please enter your name, phone number and e-mail address here

Ngā mihi maioha ki a koe

Thank you for participating in this study. Your time and willingness to share your story has made this research possible, nā reira, kei te mihi, kei te mihi, kei te mihi.

Nāku noa,

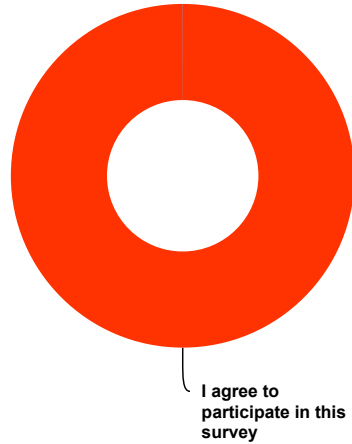
nā Jamie Rolleston

Tāpirihanga 3:

Ngā whakautu ki te pākiki ā-ipurangi

Q1 I have read and understood the foregoing descriptions of this study. I agree to participate in this study, and I understand that I may withdraw my consent at any time.

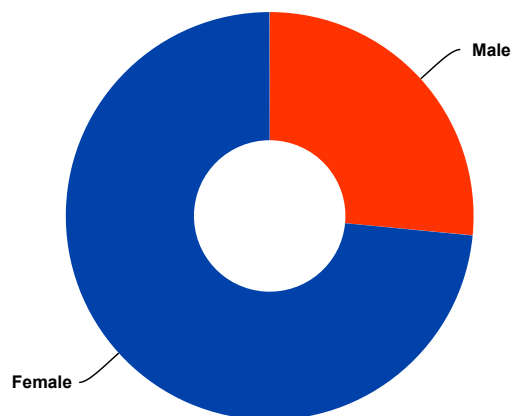
Answered: 99 Skipped: 0



| Answer Choices | Responses |
|--|------------|
| I agree to participate in this survey | 100.00% 99 |
| I do not agree to participate in this survey | 0.00% 0 |
| Total | 99 |

Q2 Are you male or female?

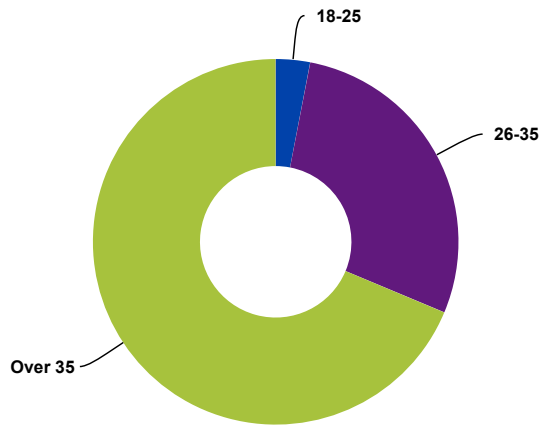
Answered: 98 Skipped: 1



| Answer Choices | Responses | |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|
| Male | 26.53% | 26 |
| Female | 73.47% | 72 |
| Total | | 98 |

Q3 Please select your current age group

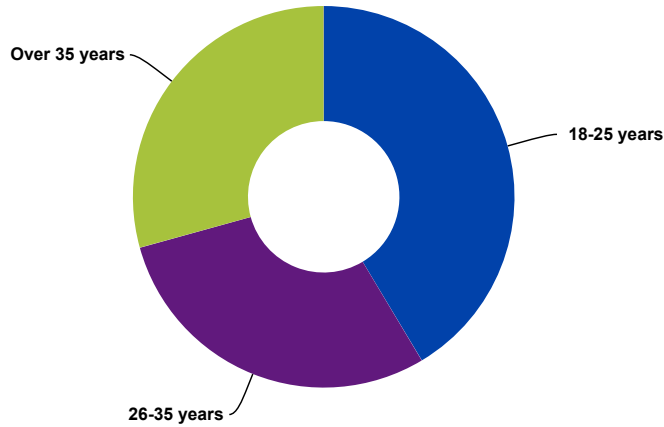
Answered: 99 Skipped: 0



| Answer Choices | Responses | |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|
| 17 or younger | 0.00% | 0 |
| 18-25 | 3.03% | 3 |
| 26-35 | 28.28% | 28 |
| Over 35 | 68.69% | 68 |
| Total | | 99 |

Q4 Please select your age group at the time you first began learning te reo Māori

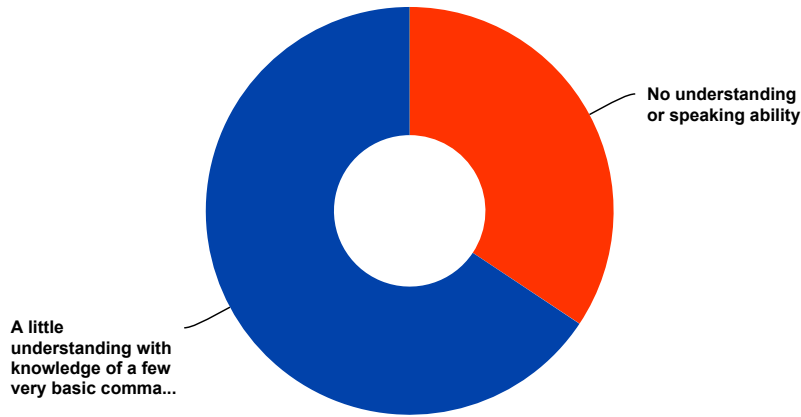
Answered: 99 Skipped: 0



| Answer Choices | Responses | Count |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|
| 17 or younger | 0.00% | 0 |
| 18-25 years | 41.41% | 41 |
| 26-35 years | 29.29% | 29 |
| Over 35 years | 29.29% | 29 |
| Total | | 99 |

Q5 Please select the answer which best describes your Māori language ability at the time you turned 18 years old

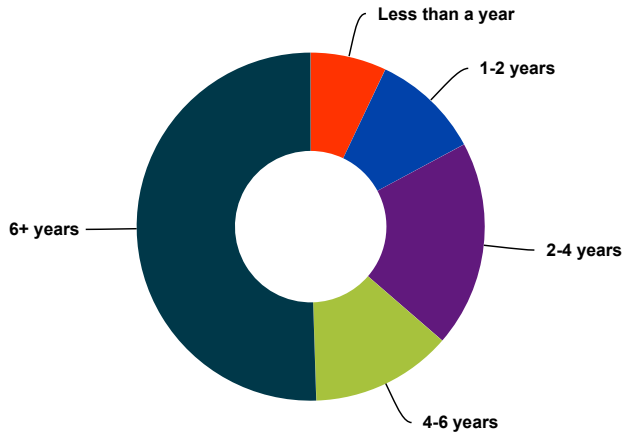
Answered: 99 Skipped: 0



| Answer Choices | Responses | |
|---|-----------|-----------|
| No understanding or speaking ability | 34.34% | 34 |
| A little understanding with knowledge of a few very basic commands or phrases | 65.66% | 65 |
| Good understanding and some speaking ability | 0.00% | 0 |
| Semi-fluent | 0.00% | 0 |
| Native speaker | 0.00% | 0 |
| Total | | 99 |

Q6 How many years in total have you spent learning te reo Māori?

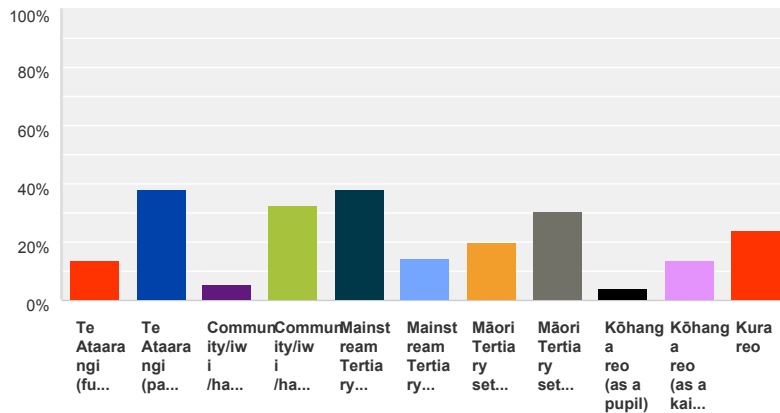
Answered: 99 Skipped: 0



| Answer Choices | Responses | |
|------------------|-----------|-----------|
| Less than a year | 7.07% | 7 |
| 1-2 years | 10.10% | 10 |
| 2-4 years | 19.19% | 19 |
| 4-6 years | 13.13% | 13 |
| 6+ years | 50.51% | 50 |
| Total | | 99 |

Q7 Please choose the avenue(s) you have used throughout your Māori language journey

Answered: 95 Skipped: 4



| Answer Choices | Responses |
|---|-----------|
| Te Ataurangi (fulltime) | 13.68% 13 |
| Te Ataurangi (part time) | 37.89% 36 |
| Community/iwi/hapū/whānau based language courses (fulltime) | 5.26% 5 |
| Community/iwi/hapū/whānau based language courses (part time) | 32.63% 31 |
| Mainstream Tertiary education setting (by paper) | 37.89% 36 |
| Mainstream Tertiary education setting (fulltime immersion e.g. Te Tohu Paetahi) | 14.74% 14 |
| Māori Tertiary setting e.g. TWoA (by paper.) | 20.00% 19 |
| Māori Tertiary setting e.g. TWoA (fulltime immersion e.g. Te Ara Reo) | 30.53% 29 |
| Kōhanga reo (as a pupil) | 4.21% 4 |
| Kōhanga reo (as a kaiako/kaiāwhina) | 13.68% 13 |
| Kura reo | 24.21% 23 |
| Total Respondents: 95 | |

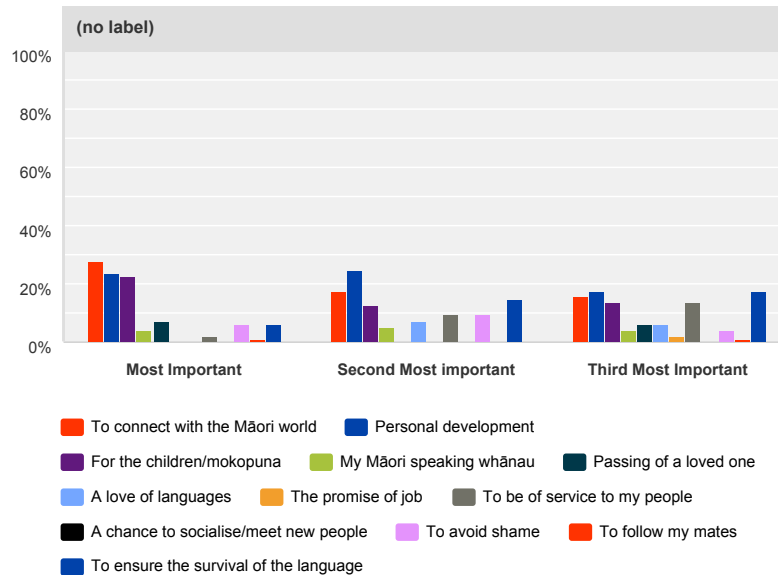
| # | Other (please specify) | Date |
|----|--|-------------------|
| 1 | Ki toku marae | 7/28/2014 1:50 PM |
| 2 | Had the opportunity to learn the basics of Te Reo as an elective subject at intermediate school, before being introduced into the high school curriculum [1972-73] | 7/11/2014 9:47 AM |
| 3 | Kohanga parent preschooler class at wellington polytech full time for one year | 7/10/2014 2:32 PM |
| 4 | Te Whare Wananga o Awanuiarangi | 7/7/2014 8:14 PM |
| 5 | none | 7/7/2014 10:49 AM |
| 6 | Taku marae Toku kuia | 7/6/2014 3:17 PM |
| 7 | Te Ara Reo , Te Wananga O Aotearoa | 7/6/2014 8:26 AM |
| 8 | Being lucky enough to be around my son, his wife and my mokopuna who only speak Te Reo Māori | 7/5/2014 8:15 AM |
| 9 | University | 7/4/2014 10:04 PM |
| 10 | TV | 7/4/2014 9:46 PM |
| 11 | Listening to people in the community; married to husband who was teaching in total immersion schools; working in total immersion schools | 7/4/2014 8:22 PM |
| 12 | BMIT Paetahi whakaako reo rumaki tai pakeke - Awanuiarangi Paerua Te Reo Māori - AUT Kairangi Te Reo Māori AUT Paenkiretanga | 7/4/2014 5:32 PM |
| 13 | Speaking with fluent speakers | 7/4/2014 2:01 PM |

Taku manatawa, taku manapou. The learning of te reo Māori in adulthood:
Perceptions of its contribution to overall wellbeing.

| | | |
|----|--|-------------------|
| 14 | Tried Ataarangi found it too hard then progressed to TWoA Te Ara Reo | 7/4/2014 1:17 PM |
| 15 | Māori Tertiary setting (post grad TWoR) | 7/4/2014 1:08 PM |
| 16 | Etahi atu karaehe i a au e mahi ana. Tetahi i te Kooti Whenua Maori, tetahi i TWoA, etahi atu mea pera. | 7/4/2014 10:25 AM |
| 17 | I seek those whanau from my iwi to teach me reo. I also supplement by reading and researching meanings | 7/4/2014 10:14 AM |
| 18 | Watching the early days of Marae, Te Karere and Waka Huia (before the introduction of Maori tv) | 7/4/2014 10:12 AM |
| 19 | Whānau | 7/4/2014 1:15 AM |
| 20 | Mau Takau wānanga Rongoā hui Whakapapa hui | 7/3/2014 11:25 PM |
| 21 | Certificate of maori studies Waikato university | 7/3/2014 11:09 PM |
| 22 | Through family (does that count?)... Once I had begun my paper at university, I would talk to mother in law (who is fluent) about words, pronunciation etc. I have learnt more from this than from the papers I have taken | 7/3/2014 10:33 PM |
| 23 | Small study group of 4 people. | 7/3/2014 10:06 PM |
| 24 | kainga korero | 7/3/2014 9:55 PM |
| 25 | Work based tutors and reo groups. | 7/3/2014 9:04 PM |
| 26 | I start te ara reo level 2 next year | 7/3/2014 6:47 PM |
| 27 | Kohanga reo as a tarikaewhakaheere | 7/3/2014 5:04 PM |
| 28 | CPIT-Te puna wānaka chch | 7/3/2014 4:50 PM |
| 29 | Self study Rangatahi Elementary 1 & Elementary 2, H. Waititi, 1972 | 7/3/2014 4:47 PM |
| 30 | Only attended 3 Kura Reo. One year at 5th form. Majority of my study was done through Victoria University of Wellington. | 7/3/2014 4:33 PM |

Q8 Please choose the three most important motivators which sparked your decision to learn Māori

Answered: 99 Skipped: 0



| (no label) | To connect with the Māori world | Personal development | For the children/mokopuna | My Māori speaking whānau | Passing of a loved one | A love of languages | The promise of job | To be of service to my people | A chance to socialise/meet new people | To avoid shame | To follow my mates | To ensure the survival of the language | Total |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------|--------------------|--|-------|
| Most Important | 27.55% 27 | 23.47% 23 | 22.45% 22 | 4.08% 4 | 7.14% 7 | 0.00% 0 | 0.00% 0 | 2.04% 2 | 0.00% 0 | 6.12% 6 | 1.02% 1 | 6.12% 6 | 98 |
| Second Most important | 17.53% 17 | 24.74% 24 | 12.37% 12 | 5.15% 5 | 0.00% 0 | 7.22% 7 | 0.00% 0 | 9.28% 9 | 0.00% 0 | 9.28% 9 | 0.00% 0 | 14.43% 14 | 97 |
| Third Most Important | 15.31% 15 | 17.35% 17 | 13.27% 13 | 4.08% 4 | 6.12% 6 | 6.12% 6 | 2.04% 2 | 13.27% 13 | 0.00% 0 | 4.08% 4 | 1.02% 1 | 17.35% 17 | 98 |

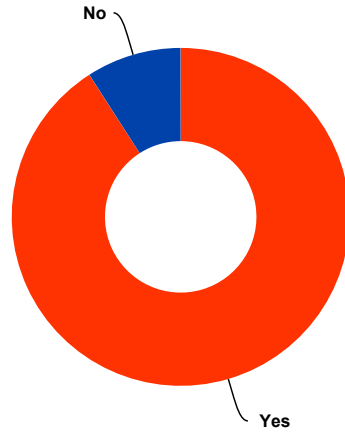
| # | Other (please specify) | Date |
|----|---|-------------------|
| 1 | Most Important: To communicate - speaking to friends in person and on facebook Second: a lifelong desire which has never diminished | 7/11/2014 8:34 PM |
| 2 | Due to losing those of our whanau who were Reo speakers and the ageing of those that were left I felt the need to steep my only child who was a male into Te Reo me ona tikanga so that he could stand proud in Te Ao maori. | 7/11/2014 9:55 AM |
| 3 | During 1990 celebrations went on hikoī with my babies and the Kuia in Hokianga suggested I go and learn | 7/10/2014 2:34 PM |
| 4 | A need to speak my language | 7/6/2014 8:30 AM |
| 5 | Identity as a NZer and a language oriented person | 7/5/2014 9:43 PM |
| 6 | To reconnect with my whakapapa and to understand more about the land blocks we look after | 7/4/2014 8:23 PM |
| 7 | Ko te whai i te mea e ngaro nei, arā, he wāhanga ngaro ōku, ā, ko te reo Māori me te mōhio ki te ao Māori ērā | 7/4/2014 5:34 PM |
| 8 | To ensure I could raise my own tamariki with Te Reo as their first language | 7/4/2014 1:33 PM |
| 9 | -Family involvement in decolonisation training & Māori rights activism | 7/4/2014 1:12 PM |
| 10 | Passionate for the reo | 7/4/2014 11:08 AM |
| 11 | I put to connect with the maori world as it requires and answer however it is not the reason why as Maori is not my world it is hapu and iwi based. I understand that I think pakeha as I speak pakeha, however as I grow my my reo rangatira I shed a little of the that thinking and am free to think about my beliefs of my people - you see I already connected through whakapapa it is about lighting those connections. | 7/4/2014 10:20 AM |

Taku manatawa, taku manapou. The learning of te reo Māori in adulthood:
Perceptions of its contribution to overall wellbeing.

| | | |
|----|---|-------------------|
| 12 | Because I felt left out of important discussions | 7/4/2014 10:14 AM |
| 13 | These priorities changed throughout my life | 7/3/2014 9:56 PM |
| 14 | To be able to communicate with Maori clients. To be able to share this taonga with my son. | 7/3/2014 9:30 PM |
| 15 | My children are now my motivation but originally it was because I learnt another language then realised I wanted to know my own | 7/3/2014 5:48 PM |
| 16 | Those were the reasons then. | 7/3/2014 4:35 PM |

**Q9 Has learning te reo Māori as an adult
had a significant impact on your personal
wellbeing?**

Answered: 99 Skipped: 0



| Answer Choices | Responses | |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|
| Yes | 90.91% | 90 |
| No | 9.09% | 9 |
| Total | | 99 |

Q10 If so, in what way?

Answered: 89 Skipped: 10

| # | Responses | Date |
|----|--|--------------------|
| 1 | Kua rapua e au te mea ngaro, a, kua riro. No reira, ka taea e au te tu maia ai i te ao Maori, i roto i te mohio, kaore he mutunga mo tenei mea te ako. | 7/28/2014 8:57 PM |
| 2 | I think maori, I act maori, I am maori and I know who I am, qwhere I come from and where I am going. | 7/28/2014 1:52 PM |
| 3 | to be respectful, to be humble, to be patient | 7/25/2014 2:46 PM |
| 4 | It significantly changed my way of thinking. I am able to relate more with te ao Maori and participate in a meaningful way to benefit my whanau, hapu and iwi. | 7/16/2014 1:57 PM |
| 5 | It has enhanced my ability to understand tikanga and whakapapa.....it has given me the strength and determination to continue learning Te Reo | 7/13/2014 3:17 PM |
| 6 | Pride to make an effort to converse with my kids | 7/11/2014 8:41 PM |
| 7 | Opened me to new ways of thinking about and seeing the world, made new connections with many people, created a comfort level when immersed in Maori world/situations/events, opened up to Te Ao Tāwhito, Ngā Atua, Io, pakiwaitara, waiata.... learnt to be more humble, learnt to really listen.... | 7/11/2014 8:36 PM |
| 8 | Kei te marama au i te tino putake o taku taenga mai ki tenei ao. | 7/11/2014 10:20 AM |
| 9 | It has reinforced how fortunate I was to be given an opportunity/choice that others before me were not. To be able to learn and speak our beautiful language/reo and how it has contributed to my holistic well being. The knowing who and what I am. | 7/11/2014 10:00 AM |
| 10 | I am more self-assured, more confident, more complete, | 7/10/2014 10:31 PM |
| 11 | It has connected me to my Maori world | 7/10/2014 3:24 PM |
| 12 | Helps with my career in many ways | 7/10/2014 2:00 PM |
| 13 | Self esteem, new friendships. | 7/7/2014 9:19 PM |
| 14 | Well being of my mauri and wairua. Self confidence as a Maori woman. Pride in being Maori in Aotearoa. | 7/7/2014 8:24 PM |
| 15 | Reconnection i oku iwi, hapu, whanau. Sense of belonging to my turangawaewae. Proud of my heritage. Pass on the knowledge to my whanau. | 7/7/2014 9:08 AM |
| 16 | I have many close friends both Māori and non Māori I have met through my language learning opportunities and my family are mor connected with our local community | 7/6/2014 11:38 PM |
| 17 | Happy I can support my children at kura | 7/6/2014 9:03 PM |
| 18 | TeReo has made my everyday lifestyle stronger as I am able to speak not only to my whanau but the wider world ie community, kuia, koro, professional colleagues in a language that makese feel unique and special. | 7/6/2014 3:22 PM |
| 19 | Fulfilled a deep-seated desire to learn the language of the tangata whenua, and to take a place in the wider NZ context of two peoples (though acknowledging other cultures as well) | 7/5/2014 9:47 PM |
| 20 | I have a much deeper connection to this land and our history. | 7/5/2014 5:41 PM |
| 21 | He wānanga i tōku tuakiritanga. He whakapiki i tōku māramatanga ki ahau anō, ki tōku taiao, ki ngā āhuatanga o te tangata. Kua whakawhanake i tōku māiatanga. Kua pai ake tōku māramatanga ki ngā kōrero hītori o Aotearoa. | 7/5/2014 3:53 PM |
| 22 | Being able to converse with my children in Te Reo Maori. Giving them that opportunity to be connected to their Te Ao Maori. Being able to teach Te Reo Maori to my students Have a deeper understanding of Te Ao Maori. This is something that I am continuing to learn more about. | 7/5/2014 10:46 AM |
| 23 | It has given me confidence to stand up in front of people, especially on the marae (although it still terrifies me everytime). | 7/5/2014 10:30 AM |
| 24 | Strong pride of being part of the most awesome race in the world! Ana Hī We shall not be lost | 7/5/2014 8:20 AM |
| 25 | IPiki te Wairua,Piki te Hauora. Korero ki nga mokopuna. | 7/4/2014 11:02 PM |
| 26 | I has brought me a new depth of understanding. I have met new people created new networks and reconnected with others from my past. It is also so different from everything else I am doing it is like a breath of fresh air | 7/4/2014 10:33 PM |
| 27 | The classes and the learning approach connected me to amazing people who I am still friends with. I will always remember my times on the marae with much aroha. | 7/4/2014 10:16 PM |
| 28 | Have more of a sense of self and I have more passion and connection to matauranaga Maori. | 7/4/2014 10:10 PM |
| 29 | just started | 7/4/2014 9:47 PM |
| 30 | I have made a point of contact with many more people, I have a new place in the world. | 7/4/2014 8:54 PM |
| 31 | I am more aware of my history, my origins and in that knowledge i am able to expand my understand of myself my characteristics and tendencies. | 7/4/2014 8:48 PM |

Taku manatawa, taku manapou. The learning of te reo Māori in adulthood: Perceptions of its contribution to overall wellbeing.

| | | |
|----|--|-------------------|
| 32 | Access to Te Ao Maori Another way of looking at the world Changed the course of how I parent and bring up my kids Changed the course of our choice of education for our children | 7/4/2014 8:24 PM |
| 33 | I am very confident that I can participate appropriately in any cultural situation I might find myself in. I have a much deeper understanding of spirituality embedded in landscape and the natural world, this settles my own spirit and makes me deeply connected to place. | 7/4/2014 7:58 PM |
| 34 | understanding what's funny and sad and happening generally in my world | 7/4/2014 7:36 PM |
| 35 | I feel like I'm being the change (for a change) in the world i live in - aotearoa. | 7/4/2014 6:15 PM |
| 36 | E mōhio pū ana ko wai au, nō hea au, ā, kua piki te waiora, kua piki te wairua. Kua whai mahi, kua whai oranga i tōku reo Māori. | 7/4/2014 5:34 PM |
| 37 | It has opened my eyes to a new way of seeing the world, Te Ao Maori | 7/4/2014 5:05 PM |
| 38 | connection with tangata whenua, including my cousins, friends, now my husband and our tamariki | 7/4/2014 4:02 PM |
| 39 | A sense of pride in who I am | 7/4/2014 2:54 PM |
| 40 | I feel a pride in being able to understand and converse in te reo Maori. I feel an inclusion now in events on marae, and feel less whakama when people hold an expectation that I can korero, I can now meet that expectation. It is now something I can offer to my tamariki as well, ensuring that they have te reo Maori in their kete matauranga | 7/4/2014 2:50 PM |
| 41 | I am more confident in places and situations where te reo maori is spoken. I also feel more connected to my culture. | 7/4/2014 2:46 PM |
| 42 | It has given me confidence to learn, even though I have learning difficulties. I'm detirmed to achiece my goals | 7/4/2014 2:35 PM |
| 43 | Learning te reo māori had completely changed my life. I now have a māori partner and daughter. I work for a kaupapa māori. I have travelled abroad performing kapa haka. I have travelled abroad with the rākau as well. Te reo māori has touched and improved every facet of my being and made me a better person. I have had significantly more opportunities within te ao māori than within my own pākehā culture. I have too much to say than will fit in this little box! And it is all positive! | 7/4/2014 2:13 PM |
| 44 | I love learning, and as a busy working mum finding things just for me is tough! I'm really enjoying learning and the community that comes with it. My teacher is amazing which is a bit contributor! | 7/4/2014 2:08 PM |
| 45 | Opened up te ao māori, matauranga Māori to me. Has affected pathways (career / education) that I have gone down. Interaction with other Māori speakers has influenced my worldview / character etc. | 7/4/2014 2:05 PM |
| 46 | I have a lot to do with my iwi and marae and participate in waiata, I feel its important for me to understand what is being said and also to learn Te Reo Maori. | 7/4/2014 2:02 PM |
| 47 | It has given me a grounding an revitalising of faith in ta tatou tupuna, aa Te Atua hoki | 7/4/2014 1:49 PM |
| 48 | My whole life has changed positively | 7/4/2014 1:44 PM |
| 49 | I am whole. Ko te reo te tuakiri o te tangata. Mena kaore i te mohio ki to ake reo, kaore I te tino mohio ko wai koe | 7/4/2014 1:34 PM |
| 50 | Yes, it has given me greater self assurance and a secure foundation for my opinions and/or actions in te ao Māori or about Māori issues, opened doors to new ways of thinking and being in the world, and also granted the opportunity to engage in a meaningful way with amazing new people. | 7/4/2014 1:20 PM |
| 51 | Personal Empowerment | 7/4/2014 1:18 PM |
| 52 | Increased confidence and happiness- sense of pride increased | 7/4/2014 1:08 PM |
| 53 | I feel more connected with my place as a New Zealander - I like to be able to pronounce the placenames and names properly, I like the feel of the words in my mouth and the way they feel in my heart. It is a language that communicates values true to my world view and offers me an alternative way of looking at the world around me than English | 7/4/2014 12:12 PM |
| 54 | Yes, it's helping my confidence to try speak whether my structure is right or wrong. | 7/4/2014 11:10 AM |
| 55 | Kua tutuki ke etahi o aku wawata. Ko taku tu naianei, he tino Maori. Na taku mohio ki te reo i arahi mai nei au i roto i nga ahuatanga katoa: mahi (TWoA, Te Kooti Whenua Maori), kura/kohanga (kuraima nei aku tamariki i raro i te korowai ataahua o te kohanga reo, kura kaupapa hoki), whanau/hapu (e hia ke nga hui/tangihanga kua whakahaerehia e au). Ki a au nei, he rawe katoa nga hua kua puta i taku whai i to tatau reo rangatira. | 7/4/2014 10:41 AM |
| 56 | Development | 7/4/2014 10:40 AM |
| 57 | Many of the tradional karakia that were handed down from our tupuna now are making sense. They also give the tikanga and kawa to deal with any situation. I am fitter and more alert as learning the reo now as affected change for me in all aspects of my life. Whanau, hapu, iwi, kai, wellness, beliefs and my role in those spaces. | 7/4/2014 10:23 AM |
| 58 | Ko te wairua te mea tuatahi. Ka rangona e au te reo, ka hikitia te wairua. Koira te mea nui, he whakaruruhau moku me toku nei mauri. | 7/4/2014 10:17 AM |
| 59 | Ae kua ramgitamiro Al I oku wawata oku moemoea hoki. | 7/4/2014 8:33 AM |
| 60 | Connection to Te Ao Maori My responsibilities as a Maori male To pass on the reo to my tamariki and to support their learning in te reo To be an advocate for my whanau To have a closer connection to my tupuna and whenua | 7/4/2014 7:58 AM |
| 61 | A sense of belonging and pride, and surprisingly, service. | 7/4/2014 2:34 AM |
| 62 | It has given me confidence and I have learnt about myself and where I am from. | 7/4/2014 1:51 AM |

Taku manatawa, taku manapou. The learning of te reo Māori in adulthood: Perceptions of its contribution to overall wellbeing.

| | | |
|----|--|-------------------|
| 63 | Elevated self esteem and a sense of belonging | 7/4/2014 12:14 AM |
| 64 | Sometimes, in a good way, ie feeling more connected. Sometimes, in a sad way, as now I see the challenges facing the language's survival from the inside. | 7/3/2014 11:39 PM |
| 65 | First the word "impact" can include both negative and positive experiences Te Reo Māori has exposed me to both positive and negative impacts socially in both Māori and non-Māori environments. | 7/3/2014 11:37 PM |
| 66 | A connection to te ao maori | 7/3/2014 11:10 PM |
| 67 | Ae ka tu kaha ka tu rangatira au i roto i taku ora | 7/3/2014 10:47 PM |
| 68 | It has enlightened me to te Ao Māori, and broadened my awareness of self. I have always self-identified as being Māori, Niuean and Pakeha, but I am only just coming to realise what it actually means to be Māori. It is a wonderful thing to discover parts of your being that we're previously hidden from view | 7/3/2014 10:37 PM |
| 69 | Sometimes I find it easier to express my feelings in te reo Maori. I have also made some fantastic friends as my language journey at university has been the same class for the entire degree. | 7/3/2014 10:32 PM |
| 70 | I feel more informed of my whakapapa and having a Maori World view | 7/3/2014 10:15 PM |
| 71 | Identity, grasping our culture and understanding our uniqueness....tiakitanga, manaakitanga, matauranga, wairuatanga, whanaungatanga | 7/3/2014 10:07 PM |
| 72 | It's helped me understand my identity better - to feel more comfortable in Māori settings (outside of my own whānau). | 7/3/2014 10:07 PM |
| 73 | Connection to culture, sort of identity and perspective | 7/3/2014 9:57 PM |
| 74 | I am connected to my Māoritanga, finally. My father is part Māori but was quite anti-Māori; we didn't grow up in the language and the tikanga and it wasn't until I was an adult that I was able to connect. | 7/3/2014 8:31 PM |
| 75 | It grounds you when u know who u r. You can hold your head up high proud of your whakapapa | 7/3/2014 7:22 PM |
| 76 | I love knowing who I am. I love being who I am | 7/3/2014 6:51 PM |
| 77 | I feel more comfortable in certain situations. | 7/3/2014 5:59 PM |
| 78 | Awareness of my wairua, whanau, tinana and hinengaro | 7/3/2014 5:58 PM |
| 79 | Knowledge of self, feeling more comfortable in Maori settings, benefits to relationship and ultimately our children, employment opportunities, social benefits and new, treasured friends | 7/3/2014 5:49 PM |
| 80 | Because I speak Te Reo I am given opportunities to meet and present myself to amazing people. I can speak to people in their first language which gives me an insight into their world. It makes me proud to be able to speak the language of Aotearoa, especially as a Pakeha. Through learning Te Reo I met the love of my life and some of the most important people to me. Furthermore, as a Maori speaker I have been able to access rongoa Maori which has directly affected my wellbeing. | 7/3/2014 5:28 PM |
| 81 | confident in te ao Māori, ability to uphold tikanga and whaikōrero on the marae. | 7/3/2014 5:13 PM |
| 82 | It has helped me understand who I am and where I come from, and also where I am going in the future | 7/3/2014 5:05 PM |
| 83 | It's given me a new found confidence in my cultural identity and has remedied the whakama of being of Maori appearance yet unable to speak my language which formerly had been a major drag on my self-esteem and well-being, in turn I've become motivated to encourage whanau and friends to take up the journey and driven to revive the language. | 7/3/2014 4:58 PM |
| 84 | I feel a lot happier and at home. As though this is my element! | 7/3/2014 4:52 PM |
| 85 | Personal achievement, culture connectiveness and career opportunities | 7/3/2014 4:47 PM |
| 86 | I have shaped my life and the life of my family to include te reo, at work, school and home. I feel that this will produce a greater person and people. | 7/3/2014 4:47 PM |
| 87 | Sooo many ways!!! Increased confidence. Better understanding of who I am and who we are as Māori. Better understanding of te ao Māori and whakaaro Māori. Better understanding of hītori Māori. A great sense of identity. Huge sense of pride in being Māori. A desire to grow in my knowledge and connection to te ao Māori. A passion for te reo me ōna tikanga - actually, ōna āhuatanga katoa. I was fortunate to get 3 different jobs because of my knowledge of te reo and tikanga. Te reo Māori inspires me everyday! I love it! | 7/3/2014 4:43 PM |
| 88 | kia taea ai te hoki wawe mai ki te whenua | 7/3/2014 4:41 PM |
| 89 | I am more secure in myself and more proud of my identity as Maori | 7/3/2014 3:45 PM |

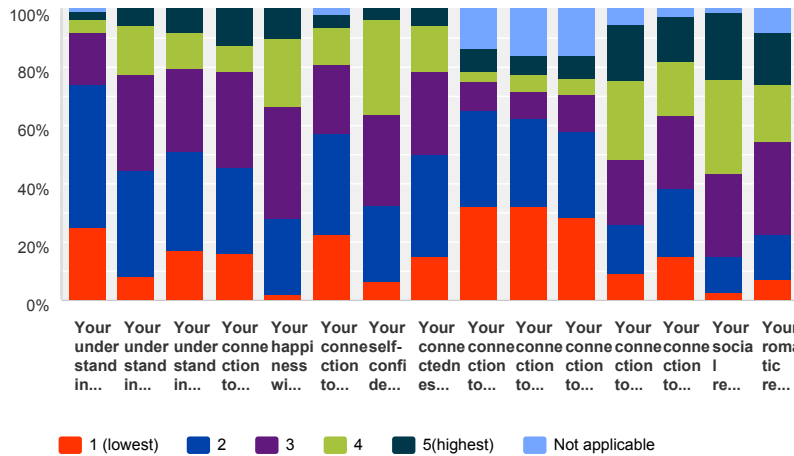
Q11 If not, why do you think this is?

Answered: 7 Skipped: 92

| # | Responses | Date |
|---|---|-------------------|
| 1 | probaly because i have only just started learning. | 7/11/2014 1:12 AM |
| 2 | significant not really some level of impact.Have had a very long break in between years of learning | 7/10/2014 2:35 PM |
| 3 | Haven't grasped it as yet , to be comfortable. Need to do a total immersion course. | 7/6/2014 8:31 AM |
| 4 | I'm still learning and the more I learn, I feel the less I know if that makes sense. | 7/5/2014 10:06 PM |
| 5 | as above | 7/4/2014 9:47 PM |
| 6 | It has had a negative effect on some relationships. | 7/4/2014 1:20 PM |
| 7 | Perhaps it's because I still have a lot more learning to do and maybe I need to practice more and surround myself with more Te Reo opportunities. | 7/3/2014 11:32 PM |

Q12 On a scale of 1-5, one being the lowest and five being the highest, please rate yourself in the categories below according to your general state of being BEFORE you learned to speak Māori

Answered: 89 Skipped: 10



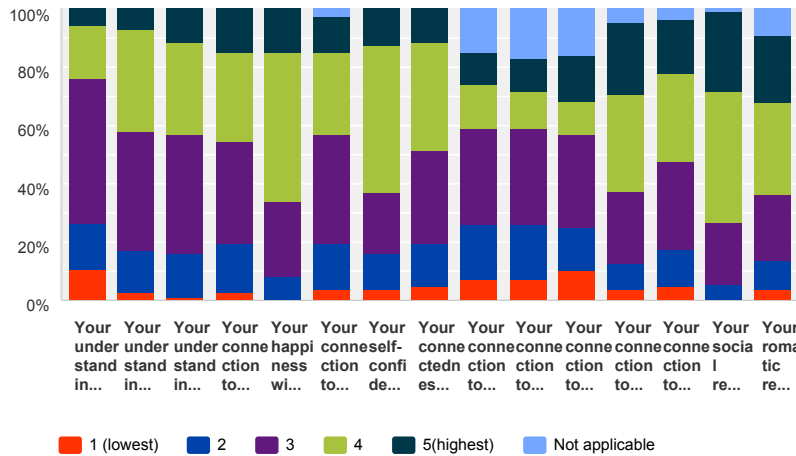
| | 1 (lowest) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5(highest) | Not applicable | Total |
|--|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|-------|
| Your understanding of the Māori world | 25.00% 22 | 48.86% 43 | 18.18% 16 | 4.55% 4 | 2.27% 2 | 1.14% 1 | 88 |
| Your understanding of Aotearoa/New Zealand | 7.95% 7 | 36.36% 32 | 32.95% 29 | 17.05% 15 | 5.68% 5 | 0.00% 0 | 88 |
| Your understanding of your own identity | 17.05% 15 | 34.09% 30 | 28.41% 25 | 12.50% 11 | 7.95% 7 | 0.00% 0 | 88 |
| Your connection to your physical environment (earth, ocean, lakes etc) | 15.91% 14 | 29.55% 26 | 32.95% 29 | 9.09% 8 | 12.50% 11 | 0.00% 0 | 88 |
| Your happiness within yourself | 2.25% 2 | 25.84% 23 | 38.20% 34 | 23.60% 21 | 10.11% 9 | 0.00% 0 | 89 |
| Your connection to your ancestors and your whakapapa | 22.47% 20 | 34.83% 31 | 23.60% 21 | 12.36% 11 | 4.49% 4 | 2.25% 2 | 89 |
| Your self-confidence and self-belief | 6.74% 6 | 25.84% 23 | 31.46% 28 | 32.58% 29 | 3.37% 3 | 0.00% 0 | 89 |
| Your connectedness to your spirituality and/or higher powers | 14.77% 13 | 35.23% 31 | 28.41% 25 | 15.91% 14 | 5.68% 5 | 0.00% 0 | 88 |
| Your connection to your iwi | 31.82% 28 | 32.95% 29 | 10.23% 9 | 3.41% 3 | 7.95% 7 | 13.64% 12 | 88 |
| Your connection to your hapū | 31.82% 28 | 30.68% 27 | 9.09% 8 | 5.68% 5 | 6.82% 6 | 15.91% 14 | 88 |
| Your connection to your marae | 28.41% 25 | 29.55% 26 | 12.50% 11 | 5.68% 5 | 7.95% 7 | 15.91% 14 | 88 |
| Your connection to your whānau | 8.99% 8 | 16.85% 15 | 22.47% 20 | 26.97% 24 | 19.10% 17 | 5.62% 5 | 89 |
| Your connection to your elders | 14.77% 13 | 23.86% 21 | 25.00% 22 | 18.18% 16 | 15.91% 14 | 2.27% 2 | 88 |
| Your social relationships and connections (e.g. friends, associates) | 2.30% 2 | 12.64% 11 | 28.74% 25 | 32.18% 28 | 22.99% 20 | 1.15% 1 | 87 |
| Your romantic relationships and connections (e.g. partners) | 6.82% 6 | 15.91% 14 | 31.82% 28 | 19.32% 17 | 18.18% 16 | 7.95% 7 | 88 |

Taku manatawa, taku manapou. The learning of te reo Māori in adulthood: Perceptions of its contribution to overall wellbeing.

| | | |
|----|---|-------------------|
| 1 | I am Pākehā..... hence the results for iwi, hapū, marae will remain the same for the after results.... so if u did not intend for a Pākehā to do this survey please delete/ignore my data, kia ora :) | 7/11/2014 8:40 PM |
| 2 | Ive always been a happy person within myself. TeReo hasnt made me happier its just given me the confidence to communicate with a wider range of people. Its made me stronger as a maori. | 7/6/2014 3:27 PM |
| 3 | Young when I started - has been a very long. Journey of learning, and a gradual rise in satisfaction despite frustration and struggle as a Pākehā Māori language learner. When I started I still had a lot of personal development to do. | 7/5/2014 9:47 PM |
| 4 | He whakamōhio noa iho, he Pākehā tēnei, koinā e kore e whai take ngā pātai mō te marae, hapū etc | 7/5/2014 3:56 PM |
| 5 | These answers will vary depending on the specific time. | 7/4/2014 8:50 PM |
| 6 | kao | 7/4/2014 2:37 PM |
| 7 | Just a comment: that I am Pakehā and don't fit well into this survey - I hope I don't skew the results because marae / hapū etc. relates to me in a slightly different way than Māori respondents. | 7/4/2014 2:08 PM |
| 8 | I'm sorry this is a bit complicated for me, I don't think these issues can be measure in numbers! | 7/4/2014 12:13 PM |
| 9 | Toitū te reo Māori | 7/4/2014 11:13 AM |
| 10 | Kai te whakama au ia wa, ia wa, no te mea ka rongo au te reo o te tamaiti. kore au he mohio tona reo. A, ka heke toku wairua, He hoha au mo aua wa. | 7/4/2014 10:22 AM |
| 11 | I grew up around native speakers. While their focus was not ensuring I grew up Matatau i te Reo they ensured I had full exposure to te ao Māori ... As I came of age they supported my self determination to awaken my inner Reo | 7/3/2014 11:41 PM |
| 12 | Kao | 7/3/2014 10:33 PM |
| 13 | He Pakeha ahau, no reira kaore aku hapu, iwi, marae. Engari he iwi ke taku, ara, ko Ngai Mackenzie. I chose not applicable, even though I kinda do have an iwi :) | 7/3/2014 5:30 PM |
| 14 | I taua wā tonu kāre ahau e mōhio he aha te tino tikanga o te kupu Māori | 7/3/2014 4:44 PM |

Q13 On a scale of 1-5, one being the lowest and five being the highest, please rate yourself in the categories below according to your general state of being DURING your first experiences learning to speak Māori

Answered: 88 Skipped: 11



| | 1 (lowest) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5(highest) | Not applicable | Total |
|--|-------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|-------|
| Your understanding of the Māori world | 10.34% 9 | 16.09% 14 | 49.43% 43 | 18.39% 16 | 5.75% 5 | 0.00% 0 | 87 |
| Your understanding of Aotearoa/New Zealand | 2.27% 2 | 14.77% 13 | 40.91% 36 | 35.23% 31 | 6.82% 6 | 0.00% 0 | 88 |
| Your understanding of your own identity | 1.14% 1 | 14.77% 13 | 40.91% 36 | 31.82% 28 | 11.36% 10 | 0.00% 0 | 88 |
| Your connection to your physical environment (earth, ocean, lakes etc) | 2.27% 2 | 17.05% 15 | 35.23% 31 | 30.68% 27 | 14.77% 13 | 0.00% 0 | 88 |
| Your happiness within yourself | 0.00% 0 | 7.95% 7 | 26.14% 23 | 51.14% 45 | 14.77% 13 | 0.00% 0 | 88 |
| Your connection to your ancestors and your whakapapa | 3.41% 3 | 15.91% 14 | 37.50% 33 | 28.41% 25 | 12.50% 11 | 2.27% 2 | 88 |
| Your self-confidence and self-belief | 3.45% 3 | 12.64% 11 | 20.69% 18 | 50.57% 44 | 12.64% 11 | 0.00% 0 | 87 |
| Your connectedness to your spirituality and/or higher powers | 4.60% 4 | 14.94% 13 | 32.18% 28 | 36.78% 32 | 11.49% 10 | 0.00% 0 | 87 |
| Your connection to your iwi | 6.82% 6 | 19.32% 17 | 32.95% 29 | 14.77% 13 | 11.36% 10 | 14.77% 13 | 88 |
| Your connection to your hapū | 6.82% 6 | 19.32% 17 | 32.95% 29 | 12.50% 11 | 11.36% 10 | 17.05% 15 | 88 |
| Your connection to your marae | 10.23% 9 | 14.77% 13 | 31.82% 28 | 11.36% 10 | 15.91% 14 | 15.91% 14 | 88 |
| Your connection to your whānau | 3.41% 3 | 9.09% 8 | 25.00% 22 | 32.95% 29 | 25.00% 22 | 4.55% 4 | 88 |
| Your connection to your elders | 4.65% 4 | 12.79% 11 | 30.23% 26 | 30.23% 26 | 18.60% 16 | 3.49% 3 | 86 |
| Your social relationships and connections (e.g. friends, associates) | 0.00% 0 | 5.75% 5 | 20.69% 18 | 44.83% 39 | 27.59% 24 | 1.15% 1 | 87 |
| Your romantic relationships and connections (e.g. partners) | 3.41% 3 | 10.23% 9 | 22.73% 20 | 31.82% 28 | 22.73% 20 | 9.09% 8 | 88 |

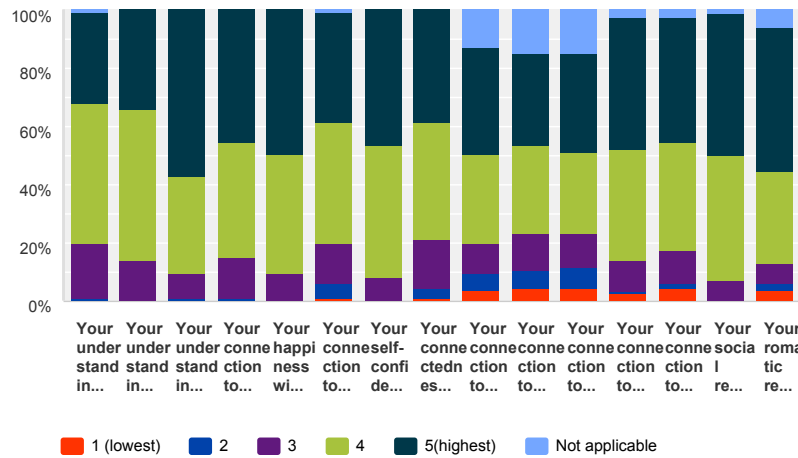
| # | He kōrero anō āu? | Date |
|---|--|-------------------|
| 1 | i hunuku matou whanau ki wgn ki te whai mahi,a, taku tipuranga i waenganui ki nga tangata pakeha | 7/25/2014 2:54 PM |

Taku manatawa, taku manapou. The learning of te reo Māori in adulthood: Perceptions of its contribution to overall wellbeing.

| | | |
|---|---|------------------|
| 2 | While doing night class had extremely unpleasant experience at work of being abused at length in te reo M. I quit the lessons and didn't go back to learning te reo for several years. I wasn't personally mature enough to separate the individual and the people (a bit embarrassed to admit it, but it's true) | 7/5/2014 9:53 PM |
| 3 | These answers will vary depending on what i am involved with at the time. | 7/4/2014 8:54 PM |
| 4 | kao | 7/4/2014 2:37 PM |
| 5 | well I did meet my wife through my reo course - similar goal, values including interest in te reo. | 7/4/2014 2:09 PM |
| 6 | Because I now know more about Te Ao Maori and this land I have connected more with my own whenua and tipuna. It is through the language that have given me this yearning to learn more about my own people and place in this world. | 7/3/2014 5:31 PM |

Q14 On a scale of 1-5, one being the lowest and five being the highest, please rate yourself in the categories below according to your CURRENT general state of being

Answered: 86 Skipped: 13



| | 1 (lowest) | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5(highest) | Not applicable | Total |
|--|------------|------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|-------|
| Your understanding of the Māori world | 0.00% 0 | 1.18% 1 | 18.82% 16 | 48.24% 41 | 30.59% 26 | 1.18% 1 | 85 |
| Your understanding of Aotearoa/New Zealand | 0.00% 0 | 0.00% 0 | 14.12% 12 | 51.76% 44 | 34.12% 29 | 0.00% 0 | 85 |
| Your understanding of your own identity | 0.00% 0 | 1.16% 1 | 8.14% 7 | 33.72% 29 | 56.98% 49 | 0.00% 0 | 86 |
| Your connection to your physical environment (earth, ocean, lakes etc) | 0.00% 0 | 1.16% 1 | 13.95% 12 | 39.53% 34 | 45.35% 39 | 0.00% 0 | 86 |
| Your happiness within yourself | 0.00% 0 | 0.00% 0 | 9.41% 8 | 41.18% 35 | 49.41% 42 | 0.00% 0 | 85 |
| Your connection to your ancestors and your whakapapa | 1.16% 1 | 4.65% 4 | 13.95% 12 | 41.86% 36 | 37.21% 32 | 1.16% 1 | 86 |
| Your self-confidence and self-belief | 0.00% 0 | 0.00% 0 | 8.14% 7 | 45.35% 39 | 46.51% 40 | 0.00% 0 | 86 |
| Your connectedness to your spirituality and/or higher powers | 1.16% 1 | 3.49% 3 | 16.28% 14 | 40.70% 35 | 38.37% 33 | 0.00% 0 | 86 |
| Your connection to your iwi | 3.53% 3 | 5.88% 5 | 10.59% 9 | 30.59% 26 | 36.47% 31 | 12.94% 11 | 85 |
| Your connection to your hapū | 4.65% 4 | 5.81% 5 | 12.79% 11 | 30.23% 26 | 31.40% 27 | 15.12% 13 | 86 |
| Your connection to your marae | 4.65% 4 | 6.98% 6 | 11.63% 10 | 27.91% 24 | 33.72% 29 | 15.12% 13 | 86 |
| Your connection to your whānau | 2.35% 2 | 1.18% 1 | 10.59% 9 | 37.65% 32 | 45.88% 39 | 2.35% 2 | 85 |
| Your connection to your elders | 4.65% 4 | 1.16% 1 | 11.63% 10 | 37.21% 32 | 43.02% 37 | 2.33% 2 | 86 |
| Your social relationships and connections (e.g. friends, associates) | 0.00% 0 | 0.00% 0 | 6.98% 6 | 43.02% 37 | 48.84% 42 | 1.16% 1 | 86 |
| Your romantic relationships and connections (e.g. partners) | 3.53% 3 | 2.35% 2 | 7.06% 6 | 31.76% 27 | 49.41% 42 | 5.88% 5 | 85 |

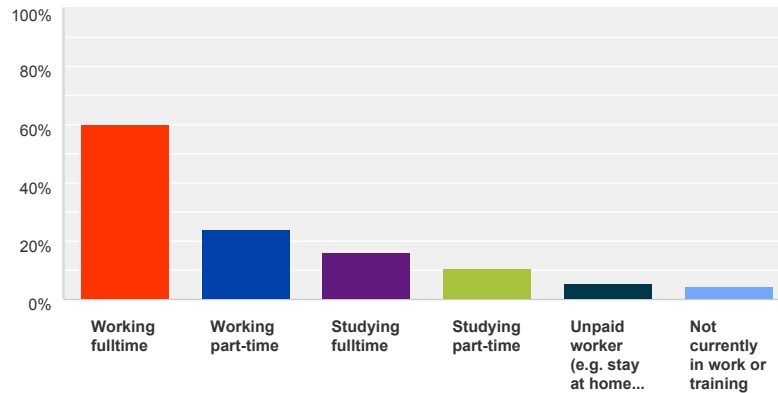
| # | He kōrero anō āu? | Date |
|---|-----------------------|-------------------|
| 1 | he kaiako au inaianei | 7/25/2014 2:55 PM |

Taku manatawa, taku manapou. The learning of te reo Māori in adulthood:
Perceptions of its contribution to overall wellbeing.

| | | |
|---|---|-------------------|
| 2 | I've had forty years between starting learning and where I am now (62 yrs old and working/researching in field of Māori language. Long hard (but nteresting) road, sometimes lonely and difficult but with great satisfaction gained as time went on. | 7/5/2014 10:00 PM |
| 3 | Ko te take i kowhiri ahau i te 1 mō taku hononga ki tōku iwi ake, nā taku nohonga roa i roto i te hāpori Māori kua raru au i roto i ētahi o ngā horopaki Pākehā, ā, kai te raru au i waenganui i tōku iwi ake. | 7/5/2014 3:59 PM |
| 4 | kao | 7/4/2014 2:38 PM |
| 5 | I am blessed and of course, still learning Te Reo Maori. It is only opening more doors and I hope it continues as I have children and speak to them in Te Reo Maori. | 7/3/2014 5:32 PM |

Q15 Choose the appropriate answer(s) to describe your current employment status

Answered: 87 Skipped: 12

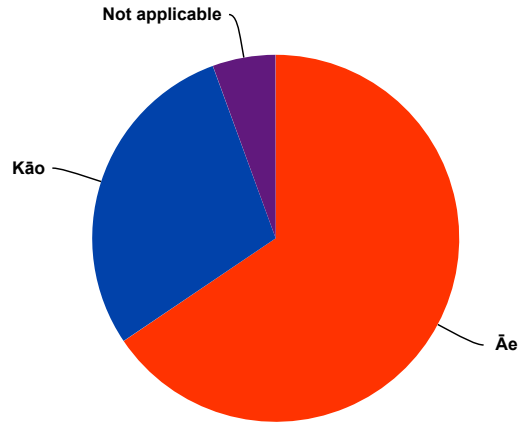


| Answer Choices | Responses |
|--|-----------|
| Working fulltime | 59.77% 52 |
| Working part-time | 24.14% 21 |
| Studying fulltime | 16.09% 14 |
| Studying part-time | 10.34% 9 |
| Unpaid worker (e.g. stay at home parent/carer) | 5.75% 5 |
| Not currently in work or training | 4.60% 4 |
| Total Respondents: 87 | |

| # | He kōrero anō āu? | Date |
|----|---|--------------------|
| 1 | E tiaki ana au i taku hungarei wahine i te nuinga o te wa e iwa tekau ma whitu ana tau engari mena ka taea e au ka whakaako au i te reo me etehi atu ahuatanga Maori mo te roopu Tipu Ora i Rotorua. Ka rawe te mahi. Ka timata ano au i te Ataarangi a tera atu wiki mo etehi whanau o te Kohanga Reo. | 7/11/2014 10:35 AM |
| 2 | Kei te kimi au i te mahi kaiako Maori. Bachelor of Teaching - Te Whare Wananga o Awanuiarangi. | 7/7/2014 9:16 AM |
| 3 | He kaiako reo rua ahau. | 7/5/2014 4:01 PM |
| 4 | Self employed, mixed hours | 7/4/2014 1:28 PM |
| 5 | TWOA Te Ara Reo Māori L4 | 7/4/2014 11:17 AM |
| 6 | He papa ahau mo tōku pēpi hou - he Mahi full time me kī | 7/3/2014 11:45 PM |
| 7 | He kaikirimana | 7/3/2014 8:33 PM |
| 8 | he mahi kirimana taaku, e hangai ana etahi o ena kirimana ki te reo, engari ano era atu | 7/3/2014 5:55 PM |
| 9 | He kamupene māori | 7/3/2014 5:10 PM |
| 10 | kāre he mahi e tua atu | 7/3/2014 4:49 PM |

Q16 Is te reo Māori used in your place of work or study on a regular basis?

Answered: 90 Skipped: 9

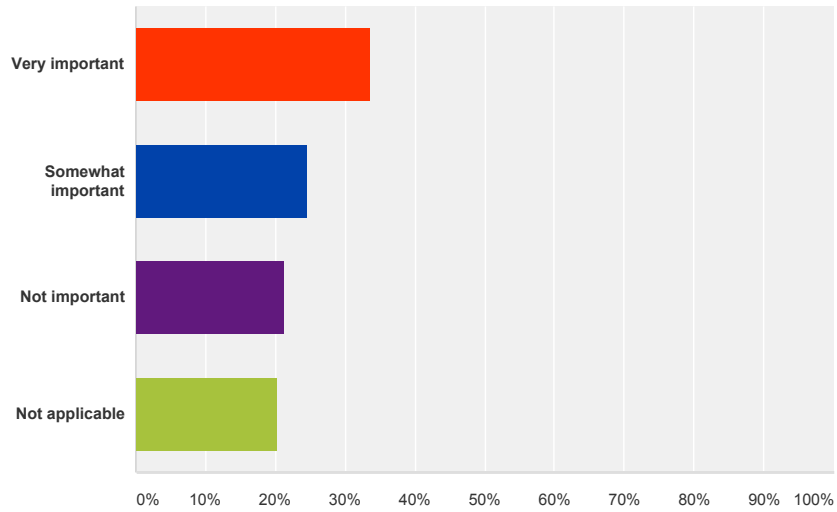


| Answer Choices | Responses | Count |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|
| Āe | 65.56% | 59 |
| Kāo | 28.89% | 26 |
| Not applicable | 5.56% | 5 |
| Total | | 90 |

| # | He kōrero anō āu? | Date |
|----|--|-------------------|
| 1 | etehi wa | 7/13/2014 3:21 PM |
| 2 | Kei te ako au i te reo Maori i Te Wananga o Aotearoa. Te Putaketanga - Taumata 6 | 7/7/2014 9:16 AM |
| 3 | Te reo Maori is used occasionally in my work place. | 7/4/2014 10:34 PM |
| 4 | whenMaori tamariki and whanau come to appointments with me I use a bit of te reo where appropriate but this doesn't happen often | 7/4/2014 4:10 PM |
| 5 | I am a musician and I include some waiata in my repertoire | 7/4/2014 12:14 PM |
| 6 | Mo te karakia me te whakatau manuheri. Koirā noa iho | 7/4/2014 10:25 AM |
| 7 | Ka kōrero mātou i te Reo rangatira i ētahi wā | 7/3/2014 11:45 PM |
| 8 | He iti rawa i taku mahi engari he wa ka haere ki te korero ki nga Kura kaupapa Maori puta i te waiariki | 7/3/2014 10:54 PM |
| 9 | Paku noiho | 7/3/2014 6:02 PM |
| 10 | I am lucky that my colleagues speak Te Reo and if I wish I can use it to my work mates. I also get the chance to use it on emails and phone calls. | 7/3/2014 5:34 PM |
| 11 | Ia a ata, he karakia, he waiata, he pānui i roto i te reo | 7/3/2014 5:10 PM |
| 12 | Māku anō hei tīmata ki taku tari, heoi anō, me pēhea rā e whakaora ai te reo? | 7/3/2014 4:49 PM |

Q17 How important was your proficiency in te reo Māori in your attainment of your current job?

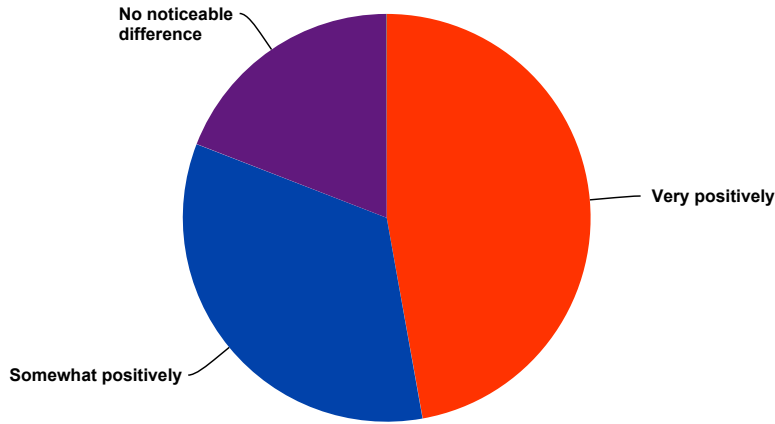
Answered: 89 Skipped: 10



| Answer Choices | Responses |
|--------------------|-----------|
| Very important | 33.71% 30 |
| Somewhat important | 24.72% 22 |
| Not important | 21.35% 19 |
| Not applicable | 20.22% 18 |
| Total | 89 |

Q18 Since learning te reo Māori, to what extent has your proficiency in te reo Māori affected your career/employment opportunities?

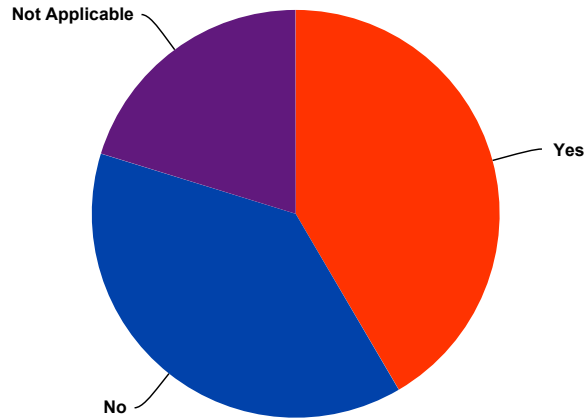
Answered: 89 Skipped: 10



| Answer Choices | Responses | |
|--------------------------|-----------|-----------|
| Very positively | 47.19% | 42 |
| Somewhat positively | 33.71% | 30 |
| No noticeable difference | 19.10% | 17 |
| Somewhat negatively | 0.00% | 0 |
| Very negatively | 0.00% | 0 |
| Total | | 89 |

Q19 Have you attained a promotion at work or gained a higher/more rewarding employment position since learning te reo Māori?

Answered: 89 Skipped: 10



Answer Choices

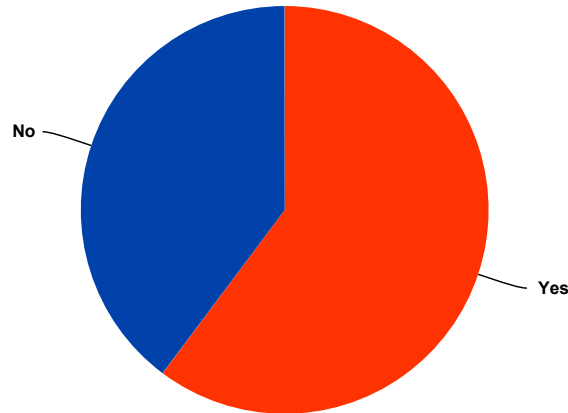
Responses

| | | |
|----------------|--------|-----------|
| Yes | 41.57% | 37 |
| No | 38.20% | 34 |
| Not Applicable | 20.22% | 18 |
| Total | | 89 |

| # | He kōrero anō āu? | Date |
|---|--|-------------------|
| 1 | Not yet | 7/7/2014 9:16 AM |
| 2 | Going on to higher study because of proficiency | 7/5/2014 10:03 PM |
| 3 | Ki te kore ko tōku reo, e kore rawa e riro i au taku tūranga. | 7/5/2014 4:01 PM |
| 4 | I am currently in the process of being promoted into a higher position | 7/5/2014 10:51 AM |
| 5 | at one workplace we received a bonus for completing a te reo courseo | 7/4/2014 10:34 PM |
| 6 | It did affect the type of job I could apply for. | 7/4/2014 2:11 PM |
| 7 | I've completely changed career. While more personally rewarding, it's low paid and low status. | 7/4/2014 1:28 PM |
| 8 | I am the "token Pakeha" at work and they come to me to help with Te Wiki o Te Reo Maori etc. If anything I have been given more work and less rewards. | 7/3/2014 5:34 PM |
| 9 | Still studying | 7/3/2014 4:57 PM |

Q20 Is te reo Māori used in your home on a regular basis?

Answered: 88 Skipped: 11

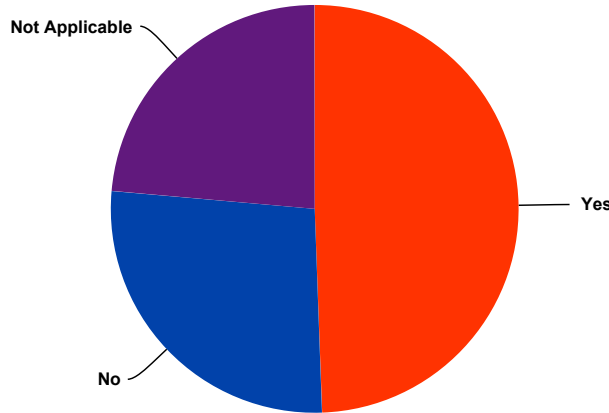


| Answer Choices | Responses | |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|
| Yes | 60.23% | 53 |
| No | 39.77% | 35 |
| Total | | 88 |

| # | He kōrero anō āu | Date |
|----|---|--------------------|
| 1 | kei te haere aku tamariki ki te kura kaupapa, kohanga reo, | 7/25/2014 2:57 PM |
| 2 | My partner does not speak Te Reo, but when we have whanau visit or if there is an opportunity for me to converse in Te Reo I will. | 7/11/2014 10:09 AM |
| 3 | Kaore matou i korero Maori i nga wa katoa. Basic commands and simple sentences, correct pronouciation. | 7/7/2014 9:20 AM |
| 4 | Do have one daughter who has done Te Kākano, and another just starting. Both adults, both intend to learn more | 7/5/2014 10:06 PM |
| 5 | My wife and I try to the best of our ability. | 7/5/2014 10:43 AM |
| 6 | I speak a little te reo daily to my son. | 7/4/2014 10:36 PM |
| 7 | Kao | 7/4/2014 2:15 PM |
| 8 | Live alone | 7/4/2014 1:28 PM |
| 9 | ia rā, ia rā | 7/4/2014 11:19 AM |
| 10 | Ko au anake hai korero i te kainga. Engari, kai te hoha au ki te whanau. Ko te reo papaa te reo tuatahi | 7/4/2014 10:27 AM |
| 11 | It is used somewhat. My pākehā partner is learning too so we practice together. Basic questions and answers are used regularly (he aha te wā?, Kei whea tō kapu etc). | 7/3/2014 10:11 PM |
| 12 | Kotahi te kōrero Māori ki te whare - ko au | 7/3/2014 8:34 PM |
| 13 | English dominates both inside and outside the home. I also live in Australia where the number of fluent and habitual Maori speakers is extremely low. | 7/3/2014 7:59 PM |
| 14 | My partner has Te Reo for a first language. We don't speak it much at home because I think my meta hurts his ears... I wish wish wish we spoke more at home. | 7/3/2014 5:35 PM |
| 15 | Koira te reo matua mō māua ko tāhaku kōtiro | 7/3/2014 5:13 PM |
| 16 | He kōhanga reo pouako taku hoa wahine | 7/3/2014 4:51 PM |

Q21 If you have young children/mokopuna, are they now involved in Māori immersion or bilingual education?

Answered: 89 Skipped: 10

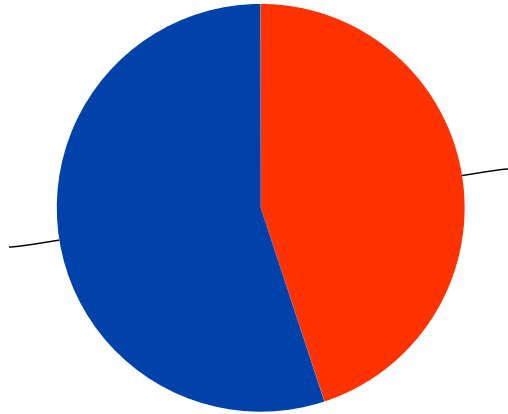


| Answer Choices | Responses | |
|----------------|-----------|-----------|
| Yes | 49.44% | 44 |
| No | 26.97% | 24 |
| Not Applicable | 23.60% | 21 |
| Total | | 89 |

| # | He kōrero anō āu? | Date |
|----|---|--------------------|
| 1 | Kohanga reo | 7/25/2014 2:57 PM |
| 2 | My son attended both Kohanga Reo, and Kura Kaupapa maori | 7/11/2014 10:09 AM |
| 3 | Kids are now adults | 7/5/2014 10:06 PM |
| 4 | Kōhanga Reo (12 tau), Kura Kaupapa Māori (9 tau) | 7/5/2014 4:01 PM |
| 5 | My son and his wife are Kura Kaupapa kaiako. Their tamariki only speak te reo rangitira | 7/5/2014 8:32 AM |
| 6 | My son is too young, only 1 year old. | 7/4/2014 10:36 PM |
| 7 | our eldest, age 5, is in full immersion kura, its awesome! | 7/4/2014 4:11 PM |
| 8 | I noho ana nga mokopuna ki Scotland me Ahitereiria | 7/4/2014 2:15 PM |
| 9 | Kohanga Reo me Kura kaupapa Māori | 7/4/2014 11:19 AM |
| 10 | Kohanga reo, ko te reo auraki. | 7/4/2014 10:27 AM |
| 11 | Ae i kuraina aku tama i nga kura reo Maori | 7/3/2014 10:55 PM |
| 12 | But - she will be when she starts primary school in 2016, and while she does not attend kohanga, her preschool is increasingly bicultural | 7/3/2014 10:42 PM |
| 13 | Not at this stage. Other moko live in Australia | 7/3/2014 7:32 PM |
| 14 | One child goes to Kura kaupapa and one moko goes to Kohanga | 7/3/2014 6:09 PM |
| 15 | One day they will be! | 7/3/2014 5:35 PM |
| 16 | Ngā Kuaka | 7/3/2014 5:13 PM |
| 17 | Ko te reo Māori te reo tuatahi o aku mokopuna me te nuinga o aku tamariki | 7/3/2014 4:51 PM |

Q22 Would you be interested in participating in a face to face interview with the researcher which would explore this topic in depth?

Answered: 89 Skipped: 10



44.94%

40

55.06%

49

Total

89

Tāpirihanga 4:

He puka whakamārama i te rangahau



Research Information Sheet

Title: TAKU MANATAWA, TAKU MANAPOU

Tēnā koe,

My name is Jamie Huia Rolleston. I am conducting research on the benefits of learning te reo Māori as a second language for adults over 18 years. The aim of this research project is to prove that te reo Māori can contribute massively to the wellbeing of those who learn it, and more specifically to the spiritual, social and economic wellbeing of adult learners.

As part of my research I am interviewing key informants. I would like to interview you for this project to discuss your thoughts on how te reo Māori has contributed to your wellbeing. Interviews would take about one hour and would be set at time and place convenient for you. All information you provide in an interview is confidential and your name will not be used, unless indicated by yourself. If possible we would like to record the interview on audio tape in order to develop clear and full transcripts of the interview. You have the right to among other things to:

- refuse to answer any particular question.
- ask any further questions about the study that occurs to you during your participation.
- withdraw your material and participation at any time.
- receive to change and comment on the summary transcript of your interview.
- be given access to a summary of the findings from the study, when it is concluded.

I expect the major outcome from this research to be a full and complete Masters' thesis. A summary of the research findings will be sent out to you.

Thank you very much for your time and help in making this study possible. If you have any queries or wish to know more please phone me or write to me at:

Jamie Rolleston
Te Pua Wānanga ki te Ao (School of Māori and Pacific Development)
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato (The University of Waikato)
Private Bag 3105
Hamilton, New Zealand
Email: jamiehuia@gmail.com
Phone: 0274 799 011

For any queries regarding ethical concerns please contact my supervisor:

Sophie Nock
Pūkenga matua
Te Pua Wānanga ki te Ao
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato
Private Bag 3105
Hamilton, New Zealand
Email: sophnock@waikato.ac.nz
Office phone: (07) 838 4294

Ethics and confidentiality will be discussed and explained at the beginning of the interview.

Tāpirihanga 5:

He puka whakaae/whakahē rānei mā te hunga ka uiuitia



Title:

*TAKU MANATAWA, TAKU MANAPOU:
Te reo Māori and it's impact on the wellbeing of adult second lanugage learners*

Researcher: Jamie Huia Rolleston

1. I have read the 'Information Sheet' for this study and have had details of the study explained to me.
2. My questions about the study have been answered to my satisfaction, and I understand that I may ask further questions at any time.
3. I also understand that I am free to withdraw from the study at any time, or to decline to answer any particular questions in the study.
4. I agree to provide information to the researchers under the conditions of confidentiality set out on the information sheet.
5. I wish to participate in this study under the conditions set out in the 'Information Sheet'.
6. I would like my information: (circle option)
 - a) returned to me
 - b) returned to my family
 - c) other(please specify).....
7. I consent/do not consent to the information collected for the purposes of this research study to be used for any other research purposes. (Delete what does not apply)

Participant's Name: _____

Participant's Signature: _____

Date: / /

Contact details: _____

Researcher's Name: JAMIE HUIA ROLLESTON

Researcher's Signature: _____

Tāpirihanga 6:

Te rārangi pātai mō ngā uiuinga

Ngā pātai uiui

1. Tēnā, kōrero mai mō te taumata o tō reo i a koe e tipu ana?
2. Kei te maumahara rānei koe mehemea i whai wāhi ko ki ngā kaupapa Māori i a koe e tipu ana, i mārama rānei koe ki te ao Māori?
3. E hia ō tau i te wā i huri tō aro ki te reo Māori?
4. Tēnā, whakamāramahia mai te āhua o tōu nā oranga i taua wā?
 - wairua (tō māia, tō waiaro, tō whakapapa, tō whenua)
 - whānau (tō whānau whāiti/whānui, ō hoa, ō hononga)
 - ohanga (he mahi, te pūtea, te akoako)
5. Nā te aha i huri ai tō aro ki te ako i te reo Māori?
6. I taua wā, he aha ō tūmanako me ō whāinga mō te reo Māori?
7. I akona tō reo i hea?
8. I te tīmatanga o tō takahanga i runga i te ara o te reo, i te wā i tīmata te reo Māori ki te pūāwai ki roto i a koe, i pēhea nā te āhua o te
 - wairua
 - whānau
 - ohanga
9. Kia tirohia e tāua te āhua o tō oranga inaianei me ngā pānga o te reo Māori ki tō oranga, ki a koe, he aha ngā hua kua riro i a koe?
 - wairua
 - whānau
 - ohanga
10. He aha te taonga nui whakahirahira kua riro i a koe i tō ako i te reo Māori?
11. Kua kitea rānei e koe, ku rāngona rānei e koe he āhuatanga patu wairua i runga i tō huarahi ako i te reo Māori?

Tāpirihanga 7:

He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuatahi

Tangata Tuatahi

Kōrero mai mō tō māramatanga ki te reo Māori i a koe e tipu ana?

Iti ake/iho i te kore noa iho

Ko te 'Kia ora', 'whānau', ēnā kupu e mōhiotia whānuitia. Ko ēnā noa iho ngā kupu i mōhiotia e au. Ko taku kuia te mea kōrero Māori i roto i taku whānau engari kāore taku pāpā i paku whai i tēnā huarahi. Me te aha i haratete kē ia ki a ia ano. I tapaina ia ki te ingoa ko te white sheep o te whānau. Koina ngā āhuatanga o taua wā, nā reira kāore au i paku mōhio ki te reo Māori. I te whakamā au ki taku kūare. I a au i te kura tuarua i konā a Whaea XXXXXXXX. He kuia āhua rongonui i XXXXXXXXXXXX mō te whakaako i te reo, engari i karo au i tana wānanga, i tana taiwhanga ako. He whakamā nōku ki taku kūare ki te reo Māori. Nā reira kaore au i tīmata ki te whai whakaaro mo te reo tae noa ki te wā tekau mā waru taku pakeke. I haere au ki Hapanīhi noho ai hei tauira, mā AFS. Kātahi au ka ako i te reo Hapanīhi ka āhua matatau ki taua reo i taua wā. Ka toko ake te whakaaro he ahua pōrangi tēnei- kei te mārama au ki te reo o iwi ke, kāore ano au kia ako i tōku ake reo. Nā te mea i tipu ake au i XXXXXXXX koinā tētahi take kaore au i tino rongō i te reo. Atu i ngā tangihanga, engari ahakoa he taha XXXXXXXX tōku ehara i te mea he kaha taku pāpā ki te whakahoki i a mātou, nā reira kaore au i tino rongō i te reo ahakoa te pouaka whakaata te aha ranei, te taiao taku ao i XXXXXXXX. Me te aha he ahua kiriweti kē etahi ki te reo ki nga kaupapa Māori me kī, engari anō taku whaea, ehara, ahakoa he Pākehā ia. Koia pea te mea kaha ki te tautoko i taku taha Māori engari kaore te reo i whai wāhi ki tēnā.

Nā reira ahakoa kaore koe i mārama ki te reo Māori- i reira ētahi āhua o te ao Māori i a koe e tipu ana, karekau rānei?

Ko aku kaumatua tēnā i whakauru i tena ahuatanga ki taku ao engari ka kore au e tino kapo, ehara i te mea i haria au ki ngā hui maori atu i te tangihanga o taku poua. I te hono tonu taku koroua taku pāpā XXXXX ki te runanga nā reira i uru ia ki ngā kaupapa Māori nā rātou te kōkōraho i kawē mā XXXXXXXX engari kao, ehara i te mea i tino whai wāhi māua ko taku teina ki ngā kaupapa Māori. Nā reira koina te take kāore au i tino rongō i te reo.

Na reira tekau mā waru o tau i te wa i timata koe ki te aro atu ki te reo maori ne?

Ae, nā te mea, tekau mā whitu au i te wa i haere ai ki Hapanīhi, ka mutu ana te tau kua āhua pakari te reo Hapanīhi. Kua tekau mā waru ke. Tekau mā waru ka whai whakaaro au ki te reo.

Nā reira i taua wa ahakoa i te noho koe ki hapanihi. Pēhea nā te āhua o to oranga i taua wā. Te ahua o tō whānau, tō titiro ki te ao?

I whakawhānui taua wheako- taku haerenga ki Hapanihi, i whakawhānui i aku whakaaro mō ngā āhuatanga o te ao atu i Aotearoa engari te mea mihiaro ki a au, i whakawhāiti i ōku whakaaro ki tōku Māoritanga nā reira i kite au i tētahi ahurea i te pupuri tonu i ngā āhuatanga o ngā tūpuna, he āhua rite hoki e hangai ana te ahurea Hapanīhi ki te ao Māori, nā te mea kei te tino mihi ratou ki ngā tūpuna i ngā wā katoa. Ngā maunga, nga moana, aua mea katoa e hāngai ana ki a ratou.

Kaore au i tino noho mauri tau i te ao maori. I whakamā ke au ki tērā taha ōku. Ehara i te mea kāore au i pirangi kia maori ahau engari kāore au i paku mārama, me te aha koinei pea te āhua o taku pāpā i taua wā. I whakarere ia i ngā mea Māori kia angitū ai ia i roto i te ao pāpāho. Koirā taku titiro. Ināianei e XX ōna tau nō reira taua reanga he āhua tokomaha rātou e pērā ana nā reira kaore ia i hāpai i tērā taha ōku. Nōna pea te whakaaro ōku kia paku whakamā ki tēnā. Koinā hoki te wairua kaikiri o XXXXXXXX i taua wā. Ka kī rātou ki taku pāpā na te mea i te reo irirangi ia i taua wa- “oh but u dont sound like a maori” anō nei he mihi tēnā. Waihoki ka whakahāwea rātou i ngā maori ki taku māmā, ka kī taku māmā “kāti tō kōrero pērā he Māori aku tamariki”. I kī rātou ki a ia “oh no but they’re nice Māoris” anō he rerekē, nā reira koinā te ao i tipu ake ai au nā reira kāore i tino mauri tau taku wairua Māori me kī. Ahakoa i mārama au i te ngaro tētahi mea, me kimi au i taua oranga wairua. Koinā pea te tīmatanga i Hapanīhi, i mārama ai au koinā pea tētahi huarahi hei whai atu ki te pīrangi au kia noho mauri tau au i toku ao no te mea e ahua waea ai ahau ki ngā kaupapa Pākehā engari ko taku taha Māori te mea i āhua whakapōrearea i ōku whakaaro me taku mārama ki a au ano.

Na reira i taua wā, i te wā i tahuri atu ai koe ki te ako i te reo maori, i akona ki hea?

I mahi harangotengote noa iho i te hokinga mai i Hapanihi. I hunuku au ki XXXXXXXX mahi ai. Maumahara pai au ki te kōrero a XXXXXX, he kaipāpāho Pakehā ia, “i a tātou e mahi ana i tēnei mahi mā XXXXXXXX, he pai pea to whakahua i te reo Māori”. I ki au “ae tika tau”, na reira i tīmata i konā engari kāore au i haere ki te ako- taku maumahara. Hunuku mai ki XXXXXXXX nei i tīmata au ki te mahi mā XXXXXX me XXXXXXXX. I taua wā ka timata au ki te ako. Tuatahi i whakahaere kura pō a XXXXXXXXXXXX nā reira i haere ki wērā, ngā kura anō ki Te Whare Wānanga o XXXXXXXX. I haere hoki ki ngā kura pō ki Te Whare Wānanga o XXXXXXXX i ētahi wā, me te mahi i runga i te pouaka whakaata. Te whakamā hoki o tēnā. Ki taku kōhuru i te reo i taua wā engari i te ako au i a au e mahi pāpāho ana nā reira i kōrero ki te marea “kei te ako tonu ahau, katahi anō ka timata taku ako”. Kua haere au ki te rangahau i taku whakapapa kia mohio ai au kua ko ngā mea aku tupna e mohiotia ana e au era atu kaore ano kia whakapā atu kaore ano kia whai whakaaro mō wērā nā reira i mahi kaupapa hōtaka e pā ana ki wēnā momo kaupapa nā te mea i mōhio tonu au tokomaha mātou o taua reanga i whai i wērā momo wheako. I te kimi i te turanga maori i roto i to ao. Ētahi o ōku hoa i taua wā he roia Māori, he tauira e haere ana ki te whare wananga ki te ako, wērā momo rautaki, engari kāore au i tino wātea ki te pērā nā reira i haere au ki ngā kura pō. Engari te kaupapa i tino whanake ai tōku reo ko taku haere ki XXXXXXXX, he kaupapa XXXXXXXX tēnā nā XXXXXXXXXXXX i whakatū, rāua ko XXXXXXXXXXXX, nā reira nā XXXXXXXX hoki i tautoko ā-putea. Nā reira i hoki atu au ki XXXXXXXX, ki XXXXXXXXXXXX ia marama ako ai. Ka noho marae mō ngā rangi whakatā. Nā reira ka oti ana tēnā ka tae atu au ki tētahi taumata reo ka taea te kōrero ki te tangata, kua piki ki tētahi taumata kōrero me kī. I whai hoa kōrero Māori, i whakauru ki te ao ako i te reo.

I muri i tēnā i haere ai au ki ngā wānanga reo, ka tipu ka tipu ka tūtaki atu ki a XXXXXXXX. Ehara i te mea i kōrero Māori ki a māua i ngā wā katoa, ētahi wā, engari ka whānau mai ana ngā tamariki, i te wā i hapū ai au i whakaae māua ko te reo Māori te reo anake ka kōrero ki ngā tamariki. Nā reira nā tēnā i tipu anō ai taku whakapno ki a au anō. I whai hoki au i ngā kupu e hāngai ana ki ngā tamariki pērā i te mumutawa, wēnā momo kupu kāore au i paku whai whakaaro. Nā te mea, i a XXXXXXXX e pēnei ana ka ki ia “he aha

tēnei?”, ka kī au “taihoa...” ka wherawhera au i te papakupu, ka kī au ki a ia ‘he mumutawa’. Kātahi ka pahure te kotahi wiki pea ka kite māua i tētahi, ka ki au ‘ titiro- he mumu, he mu....’ ka kī a ia “he mumutawa?”. He māmā noa iho ki a ia te hopu i te reo. Nā reira nā te whāngai i te reo ki aku tamariki i whanake anō ai tōku reo, kātahi ka haere ki Te Panekiretanga, ērā momo kaupapa. Kei te whakahaere hoki māua i ētahi kaupapa pērā i te kura pō, ngā wānanga, mā te hapori XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX nā mātou anō i whakatū, kia whai hoa ai mātou ngā mātua kōrero Māori, pīrangi ki te kōrero Māori. Ko te aronga o tēnā rōpū e hāngai ki te reo kōrero ki ngā tamariki me ngā momo rerenga kōrero, me kua e patu ngā mātua ki ngā ture o te reo i te tuatahi, nā te mea kua kitea, kaore e kore kua kitea hoki e koe kua tuohu te tangata ki te pērā. Koirā tētahi mea uaua- ka pīrangi koe ki tō ake reo, e mōhio ana koe nōu tēnā reo engari ka kore koe e matapae ka pērā rawa te uaua ki te kimi, ki te mau i a koe ngā ture, wēra momo mea. Kei te aro kē mātou ki te kōrero. Me rere noa ētahi kōrero perā i te ‘anei tō kai’ ēnā momo kōrero mā te aha i tēnā. Pakari ana te tangata pakari ana te wairua ka pakari hoki ia mo te whawhai i nga ture o te reo. I whakautua ranei e au to patai? Engari i toka te whakaaro i waenganui i a māua ko te reo maori te reo korero ki ā māua tamariki. Koinā pea taku tino akoranga, e kore e mutu. I tēnei wā kei te kimi tonu i ngā kupu e hāngai ana ki te ao o ngā tamariki. Nga kupu hangarau, rua toru tau pea te pakeke o XXXXXXXX ka pēnei ia, ka ki ia “he aha te kupu mo tēnā?” ka haere ki te tiki i te papakupu, “hmm” ka kimi engari i te kōaru kē te papakupu engari i mārama ia mēnā kei te kimi kupu koinā te mahi a pāpā.

I te tīmatanga o tō takahanga i runga i tēnei ara o te reo maori, i te tīmatanga he aha to whāinga mō tō reo Māori, ōu tumanako rānei?

He kōrero Māori, engari kāore au i tohu i tetahi taumata hei whai atu, i pōhēhē hoki au he āhua māmā engari nā taku wheako i Hapanihi i mohio au kāore i tua atu i te noho rūmaki i roto i tētahi taiao kōrero Māori, korero Hapanihi rānei nā reira i matua whai au i wēnā momo taiao, i wēnā momo kaupapa. Ehara i te mea i whai whakaaro mō aku mahi, i taua wā i te tīmatanga i te kimi noa iho au i te mea i te ngaro. Me te aha kia noho mauri tau ai i roto i te ao Maori, i roto i taku ao Māori, taku Māoritanga kia kore ai au e rongo i tēnā momo hopo i a au i te marae kei kōrero Māori mai tētahi, kia kore hoki au e whakamā ki taku kūare ki te reo. Kia kua rawa, ka whai tamariki ana, kia kua rawa rātou e whai wēna momo kare ā roto i rangona e au nā te mea i whakamā, he ahuatanga patu wairua tēnā ki a au, nā te mea mēna e mea ana tō kanohi ki te ao he Māori koe engari kāore i te tino mārama ki tena ahuatanga whakapapa ranei ōu he raru tēnā Me taku whakapono kei te raru te tokomaha o tātou o Ngai Māori i tēnā ahuatanga nā te mea e mōhio ana koe he Māori engari kaore koe i te mārama he aha te wāhi ki tō Māoritanga i tō ao. Nā reira ka haere noa anō nei he tangata o Aotearoa ētahi wa ka tuhi i te kirituhi ki tō ringa kia ki au āe he Māori ahau engari atu i tēnā ka rongo tō wairua i tētahi raru me kī, kaore i te noho mauri tau, koinā taku whakapono koinā hoki te mea kei te kitea e au.

Na reira i taua wa i mohio rānei koe, kua rongo ranei koe i nga tatauranga mō te reo Māori e mea ana kei te matemate haere te reo, i mōhio koe i taua wā?

Kāore i te tīmatanga, engari i te wā i tīmata ai au ki te mahi mā te reo tātaki. Akene pea, rua tekau mā tahi, rua tekau mā rua aku tau nā te mea i te hanga kaupapa mātou e pa ana ki ēnā momo kōrero, nā reira ae i mōhio au, i mārama au ki tēnā.

Engari, ehara tērā i te take i tīmata ki te ako?

Kāo

Kāore i paku whai whakaaro i taua wā?

Kāo. Ināianei koirā tētahi raru e mea ana au ki te whakatika mā aku mahi pāpāho me aku mahi hāpai i ngā hapori kōrero Māori, me ngā mātua kōrero Māori, koinā te aronga nui engari i taua wā kāore e taea te kī i te aro au ki tēnā.

I te whakaaro koe mōu?

Āe. Mēnā kāore i tino hāngai ki a au me taku hiahia kia mārama au kia whai kupu au mō wētahi o aku kare a roto, kāre e taea e te reo Pākehā ka kore pea au e tino whakapau kaha engari ia wā ka uru ai au ki ngā wānanga ka ako au i ngā reo, i ngā waiata Māori ka tau taku wairua. Ka tino rongo au, anō he rongoā ā wairua nei. Ka whai hononga ki aku tūpuna anō nei i mārama au ki taku tūranga i te ao. Ehara i te mea he tangata noa iho, ehara i te mea i puta noa, he mea, he uri au o wērā tūpuna nā reira i tino rerekē taku titiro ki te ao. Anō nei ia au e kōrero Māori ana anō nei i te kai au i te kai whakaora i taku tinana. Ehara i te mea he tūkinō i taku wairua te reo Pākehā nā te mea kei te aroha nui au ki te reo Pākehā engari nā te mea i te mokemoke au ki taku reo Māori ināianei anō he kai no taurikura. Engari kei te mōhio kē au ka rerekē te ao o wēnei tamariki nā te mea ka kore rātou e mokemoke pērā i a māua ka kore rātou e mārama ki te kōiingingo ki te reo me taku harikoa ki tena. Ehara i te mea kei te ngana ahau kei te ngana maua ki te whakaputa tamariki kia whai i te tūranga o XXXXXX ā tōna wā, ki te kore rātou e pīrangi ki te whai i te huarahi o te reo, kei te pai tēnā, kei a rātou tēnā. Engari heoi anō tāku he whāngai i te mea, te taonga tuku iho, ngā tikanga. Ka whai nga tamariki Māori katoa i te reo pakeha, ko taku whakamā me tēnā - that's their birthright, koina noaiho. Ehara i te mea kei te wepu māua i a ratou ' ko koutou ngā kaiwhakaora o te reo, me piki ki nga taumata ikeike aha rānei' ki te pērā, he momo patu anō tēnā. Nā reira kotahi taku hiahia kia noho mauri tau rātou i te ao Māori kia mārama, kia whai i te oranga wairua o te ao Māori. Taku kōrero, tetahi korero nui ki a au nei nā taku whai i te reo māori i whai kupu ai au mō ētahi o aku kare ā roto kāore i whai kupu tae noa ki taua wā. Kāore i taea te whakakākahu i wēnā momo kare a roto i roto i te reo pakeha. Taua kōrero hoki, i te matenga o taku māmā e rua tekau mā waru aku tau i taua wā, i whakawhirinaki kē au ki tōku Māoritanga, nā i tino āwhina i a au i taua wā. I whai au i ngā momo huarahi hei whakamāhu taku wairua i taua wā. Pērā i te tangi hotuhotu, ngā momo tikanga Māori me ngā kupu Māori, kāore i tua atu i taua kupu 'mamae' mo te whakaatu i tena āhuatanga. Ka kore koe e kī 'my heart is sore', engari i te reo Māori, tino tika rawa atu.

Nā reira kua kōrero koe mō ētahi o ngā hua i riro i a koe i te wā i timata koe ki te ako i te reo, kei te maumahara koe ki etahi atu whakaaro o ngā mea i rongo koe i taua wā i te timatanga?

Mataku, whakamā. He kino. Kino te whakamā i ētahi wā. I waitangi au i te marae, tetahi mea pērā. I te noho tahi au me ngā Māori kōrero Māori, ka ngana au ki te kata i te wā tika i a rātou e kōrero ana. Kātahi ka whakatika mai tētahi i taku whakahua. I kī a ia "darling, anei kē". Ka tino patua ki te whakamā engari i mihi au ki a ia mō tena āhuatanga kei hē tonu taku whakahua mō ake tonu atu. Nā reira i tino waimarie au i wērā momo. Engari i haere ki te wānanga, kaore pea he ahuatanga whakamataku kino ake i tēnā nā te mea, mōhio ana koe nōu tēnā reo, tona tikanga he mama noa iho ki a koe engari he uaua. Taku whakapono hoki, kei te rongo tatou i te mamae me te pōuri o ngā tūpuna kei roto tonu i tō tinana nā te mea kei te tangi tonu rātou kua ngaro te reo. Ki a au nei kei te noho tonu tēnā

i roto i tō tinana ka puta mai. Ka tū ana koe ki te wānanga, ka rere ngā roimata. He uaua te kōrero mō taua āhuatanga engari ki a au nei he momo tangi tēnā nā ngā tūpuna. E mea ana titiro ki taku uri, kei te oke, tōna tikanga kaore i te pera engari kua pērā te iwi Māori.

Ki te titiro koe ki taku kuia, te tokomaha o ngā tangata e mea ana nā to kuia ahau i whakaako ki te reo, ka kī au “aue kāore i pērā mai ki a au” engari kua tino mihi mai ia mō tēnā āhuatanga nā te mea i tuhi reta au ki a ia i a au i Hapanīhi, ‘ka hoki ana au ki Aotearoa ka timata taku whai i te reo’. Ka kī mai ia ka kōrero pērā koe, e tekau ma waru o tau, āna i tutuki. Koina tana mihi mai ka kōrero māori māua ka kore e kōrero Pākehā, koinā he mea nui tēnā ki a au.

Nā reira tērā hononga ki waenganui i a kōrua ko tō kuia kua kaha ake inaianei?

Āe

Nā runga i tō mōhio ki te korero Māori?

Akene pea. Ehara taku koroua i te kōrero Māori nā reira ki a au nei he mea pōuri tēnā ki a au ki taku mōhio engari he tika tāu i haria ngā tamariki o te kura o XXXXXX rāua ko XXXXXXXX ki XXXXXXXX i te tīmatanga o tēnei tau. Kāore he kupu mō taku harikoa i taua wā kia kite ai i aku tamariki e noho ana ki tō mātou marae, kei te rere te reo Māori, kei te mārama rātou ki tēnā, kei te mōhio rātou nō rātou taua wāhi, kei konā hoki aku kaumātua e noho ana nā reira tāua wā tonu, taua rā tonu maumahara au i noho au me te whakaaro ake- anei te whāinga- i tutuki. Ahakoa he wero ia rā ia pō, kua tutuki tētahi mea. Kaore anō kia oti engari kua tae ki tētahi taumata me kī.

Nā reira kua rangona kētia wētahi o ngā hua kua riro i a koe i to ako i te reo Māori, mena ka titiro tāua ki tō oranga ināianei, ki a koe he aha ngā hua whakahirahira rawa atu kua puta mai ki a koe nā tō whai i tēnei reo?

Kua whai tāne! Kua kore pea ia i aro mai mehemea ehara au i te wahine kōrero i te reo. He mea nui tēnā, mena kāore māua e hono, kua kore hoki e whai i ēnei tamariki ātaahua. Nā taku hono ki a ia hoki i kaha ake ai taku hoki atu ki XXXXXXXX me te kite i aku kaumātua, te whai wāhi ki ngā kaupapa o XXXXXXXX. I mārena māua i konā. Kua kore pea taku wairua e tau ki tēnā āhuatanga mēnā kāore au i tino mārama ki taku reo, kua kore au e patai kia whakatū i tō māua mārena ki korā. I roto hoki i taku mahi kua tino whai hua ki a au. Ki te titiro au ki aku mahi i ēnei rā, atu i te reo irirangi nā te mea he mea auraki tēnā ka kore au e tino kōrero Māori engari ka ngana au ki te whakauru i etahi mea, me te aha i tērā atu marama wehe atu ai tētahi o aku hoa mahi engari he āhuatanga pōuri, ngā āhuatanga o te ao pāpāho, i te tino aroha au au ki a ia. Nā reira i te tū ētahi o mātou ki te kōwaewae atu ki a ia, i te whakaaro au- me pehea taku whakaatu i aku whakaaro i tēnei wā me taku aroha ki a ia. I whakaaro ake au, kāore e tua atu i te kōrero Māori ki a ia. Nō reira i kōrero Māori, ia rārangi kōrero ka whakapākehā kia marama ai te katoa, nā reira koia tētahi kōrero tekau hēneti noa iho, kātahi ka whakapākehā engari i kite au i makere mai ngā roimata o te tokomaha. I haramai ratou ki te kī, ‘that bloody Māori’ kātahi te reo hei whakatangi i tangata, katahi ka ki mai, i tino rongō au i te wairua o to kōrero, nā whai anō i tangi mātou katoa. Kātahi rātou ka kī ki te whakatū kaupapa nui mā te katoa o ngā kaimahi o Aotearoa āhua rima rau mātou, i tonoa ki XXXXXX nei. I kī mai ngā rangatira “tēnā koa whakaritea mai he rōpū kapa haka nā te mea kua kite māua i ngā hua o tēnei me te ahurea Māori”, nā reira e pērā anō. Rāua tahi i te noho ki tāwāhi tae noa ki tēnei tau nā reira he māmā noa iho te kite ki a rāua he aha te kura huna i Aotearoa nei, arā ko te

ahurea Māori. Nā reira i pīrangi rātou ki te whakamahi, me te aha i hautupu te tono nō reira i whakaae ia.

Kia hoki atu au ki te putake o taku kōrero, atu i te reo irirangi, ki te titiro au ki XXXXXXXXXXXX, ki XXXXXX, aku mahi mā XXX pērā i te wāhanga ki te reo mā XXXX, ētahi hōtaka pērā, mēnā ehara au i te wahine kōrero Māori kua kore rawa au e whai i wēnā tūranga me te aha nā māua ko XXXX XXXXXXXXXXXX i whakatū, nō māua te whakaaro mō tēnā hōtaka engari mena ehara i a au te reo kua kore e taea nā reira ka taea te kī kua whai oranga ā-putea nei i te reo Māori. Ehara tēnā i taku whāinga i te tīmatanga engari i te mutunga iho kua pērā engari ehara i te mea kei te whakamahi i te reo engari kei te pīrangi kē au kia aroha mai te iwi whānui o tēnei whenua ki te reo Māori. Koira te take e ngana ana au ki te kawē mai i ngā momo kaupapa pouaka whakaata.

Na kua korerotia ngā painga me ngā hua rawe o te reo. Engari kua puta mai ki a koe etahi tūāhutanga i a koe e hikoi ana i tēnei huarahi, he me patu wairua, he mea patu mahi, patu whānau rānei?

Mēnā i whai au i te tauira a taku pāpā arā he kaimahi pāpāho engari anō nei kei te huna i taku taha Māori, ae rānei kua eke kē au ki te taumata o XXXXXXXXXXXX? Ko wai ka mōhio? Ehara i te mea he kiriweti, he pūhaehae rānei au engari kaore e taea te kī nā te mea i whai au i tēnei huarahi i whakatau au kia pēnei. Ko taku tūranga i roto i tēnei ao pāpāho, ahakoa ētahi wā ka kōrero Pākehā, ka aro kē au ki te taha auraki i te nuinga o te wā, kei te mōhio he Māori kōrero Māori, he Māori ngākau Māori. Kāore au mō te whakaiti i ētahi atu engari kāore e kore ka taea e koe te whakaaro ake mō ētahi Māori o te pouaka whakaata kāore i te whakaatu i ngā tuakiri Māori. Āe rānei, mōhio kē au nui noa atu te utu ka whakakwhiwhia ki a rātou, āe rānei mēnā i whai kē au i ngā kaupapa auraki kia ‘happy Māori noa iho’ āe rānei he momo patunga tena? Kāore he aha ki a au. Engari kei te mōhio au he aha aku whainga, he aha aku hiahia- kia pai ake ai te ao o ēnei- tēnei reanga.

I tonoa a XXXXXX e te upoko o XXXXXXXXXXX i tonoa ia kia whakaako a XXXXX i a ia, “hōhā, kāore au i te pīrangi”. I kī au “kāo, me pērā koe” “he aha ai!?” “Nā te mea, ki te tipu ake tana rata ki te reo, tana aroha ki te reo ka timata ia ki te whakatika i ngā kairipoata te whakahua i te reo, ka mārama ia ki te ūara o te reo, ka tino whai hua ki wēnei. Ngā mea ka kitea i te pouaka whakaata kei te whānuitia nā reira kei te kimi māua i ēnā momo rautaki i ngā wā katoa engari kei te mōhio au ki ētahi e mea ana kino te haere ki te kura reo, he kaha rawa nō rātou ki te whakahāwea i te hunga kāore o rātou reo. Kua māmā ake a Tīmoti i ēnei rā. Engari ki a au nei ehara tēnā i te raru, mena he tangata tuohu koe, āe ka tuohu ka whakamā engari ki a au nei he wero tēnā. Ki te mihi mai a Tīmoti ki tō reo, ahakoa he iti he pounamu. Ki te kore ia e kī he koretake, he mihi. Nā reira ki a au nei ko au kē te kaipatu i a au anō i roto i ēnā momo āhuetanga nā taku pōturi ki te ako, te hē o aku kōrero i ētahi wā, engari te nuinga o te wā ko au anō taku hoariri. Atu i tēnā kāo, he mea nui te wāhanga ki te mahi. Engari ki a au nei ki te titiro au ki ngā kura he nui noa atu nā, he oranga wairua te whai i te angitūtanga o XXXXXXXXXXXX nā te mea kei te mahi mea anō mātou engari, mā te aha i te whakaatu he reo mā te katoa, he reo hei whakamahi i te kāinga he reo kei te rata au ki ngā mea kei te rata mai koe pērā i te tunu kai, pērā i te tiaki māra, ko tāua tāua engari ka taea te whakauru i te reo Māori ki tēnā momo horopaki. He mea iti, ehara i te mea kua oti te ao ia au engari harikoa ana au ki tēnā hua pakupaku nei.

Nā reira, ngā taonga katoa kua kōrerohia e koe, mena ka whiriwhiri koe i tetahi taonga kotahi, ko tērā taonga te taonga pai rawa atu kua riro i a koe i te ako i tō reo Māori, ko te aha tērā?

Āhua tīhi tēnei engari ko taku tāne. Engari nā te mea ina kore ia kua kore hoki aku tamariki, kua kore hoki kua pērā tō māua ao nā te mea ka taea e au tana mahi te tautoko, ina kāore au e mārāma ki te reo, kua kore pea māua e tino mārāma ki a māua. Kātahi ano ia ka whai wahine kōrero Māori nā reira kua kite ia kei te mārāma au ki ana āhuatanga katoa, mena kāore koe i te mārāma ki tērā taha ōna, kāore koe i te mōhio ki a XXXXXX na te mea he waha nui tēnā ōna. Kāore au i te ki he atua ia engari koina.

Mena kei te kī koe kotahi te mea ka taea te tohu, i mua i tena ko taku oranga wairua. Ko taku oranga ngākau hoki. Kātahi ka whai tēnā engari ina kāore au i whai i tēnā i mua i taku tūtaki atu ki a ia kua tino rerekē tōku ao. Kua mate au ki te kimi. Pera i a XXXX. 38 ona tau ka timata.

Na reira tuatahi ko te oranga wairua katahi ka puta i tērā tō tāne?

Āe ki ahau nei ka hāngai ki te rere ngātahi. Nā te mea mena kāore au i tino mauri tau ki tōku Māoritanga, kua tīpako kē au i tāne kē, ki a au nei. Nā te mea taku tane o mua ehara i te kōrero Māori. Anō nei ko au te mea matatau. Engari ināianei ka kī rātou “he māmā noa iho ki a koe nā te mea kai te noho tahi kōrua ko papakupu”. Ehara i te mea i whai au me taku mōhiti marena, hika. Engari me whakapau kaha tonu te tangata. Āe tuatahi ko taku oranga ngākau, oranga wairua. Kāore aku taupitupitu pērā i ngā wā o mua. Ka pātai mai etahi “he aha te tikanga o tēnā?” i a au e rua tekau tau “aua, au”, i whakamā au i tēnā. I pīrangi au ki te hono atu, pērā i te tau te akomanga o Whaea XXXX. I pīrangi au kia piri atu engari na taku whakamā me taku matakū kāore i hono atu ki a rātou.

Hei pātai tāpiri pea, i te mea kei te mōhio koe ki tērā āhua o te whakamā ki te hono atu ki tētahi karaehe. Ki a koe he aha tētahi rongoa mō tēnā whakamā?

Me kimi i te take e tino pīrangi nei koe ki te ako. Nā reira i roto i te horopaki o XXXXXXXXXXXX ka kī me aro tātou ki ngā tamariki. Kei te pīrangi rānei tātou kia pērā hoki ā tātou tamariki kia whakamā, kia noho tawhiti i te ao Māori, nā reira te nuinga o wēnā momo, te nuinga o tātou ka kore e pīrangi kia pērā ngā tamariki nā reira ka tuku i ngā tamariki ki ngā kura Māori na runga i te pohehe mā tēnā e ora ai te reo. Engari i enei rā kaore koe i te mōhio ki te tuku koe i āu tamariki ehara i te mea he tino pai te kounga o te reo, kua kore hoki ngā tamariki e kōrero maori atu i te akomanga nā reira kāore e kore he hua tō te haere ki ngā kura noa iho engari kaore e tua atu i te kōrero i te kainga ahakoa he aha, ahakoa he iti.

Koina hoki te korero a Tīmoti ki a māua i a māua e kōwhiri kura ana- ko te kāinga te mauri o te reo nā reira mena koina tō whāinga ka whakapau kaha, ka whakapau werawera. Engari kua kite au i roto i te hapori ko taku whakapau kaha me te whakapau kaha o tētahi atu he rerekē pea, nā taku porangi te whai i te reo engari he mahi nui. Koinā taku hiahia kia whai hoa tātou ngā mātua kōrero Māori kia mārāma ai tātou ki a tātou ki nga uauatanga, mā tēnā e hāpai ai tātou ki a tātou. Ka kī tātou “anei ngā uauatanga” ka tino hoki ki te kimi i te kupu Pākehā hei aha te reo māori engari mena koinā tō hiahia me ū, engari anei ētahi rautaki na reira ki te whai hoa koe e whai ana i tēnā huarahi ka whai rānei i tētahi tauira e mahi i ngā mahi e pīrangi ana koe ki te mahi. Ka whai, ano nei kua whai huarahi koe. Kei te kite koe e haere ana koe ki hea. Kua tohua he maunga hei piki

māu. Na reira he mea nui wērā, mēnā ko te whaingā pēra i a XXXXXXXX ki te whakakī i te kōhao kei roto i a koe, kāore hoki i tua atu i tēnā. Engari, me whai tautoko te nuinga o te wā, me whai hoa e takahi ana i tō huarahi. Me whai take i roto i tō ao. Tētahi o aku hoamahi, i kī ia, “nā reira ka kōrero Pākehā au ki a koe i ngā wā katoa- ka hoki koe ki te kāinga ka kōrero Māori?” “Ae” “nā reira kāore au i te tino mārama ki tēnā wāhanga o tō oranga ne?” I kī au “kāo”. Nā reira he ao kē kei roto i Aotearoa nei?” I kī au “āe” engari kāore e kitea e te hunga kāore e aro mai. Etahi wā ka haere au ki ngā toa o tēnei takiwā o XXXXXXXX, te wāhi o te kura. Ka kī mai ētahi “he aha tēnā reo kei te kōrerotia e koe? Spanish?” “Kāo te reo Māori” Ka kī rātou “aue te whakamā hoki” Ka tino patua ki te whakamā. Ka kī rātou “mō taku hē, koretake au ki te rongō i ngā reo, te whakamā hoki”. Etahi kā kī “te nuinga o te wā he rerekē te rongō, he rerekē tō whakahua” Ka kī au “Oh ok..”

Te āhua nei kua pau aku pātai. He kōrero atu anō āu?

Tino ārikarika ana au kia kōrero koe ki a XXXXXXXX nā te mea tino pai tana whakamārama he aha ngā hua ki a ia. He mea wairua mōna. Āe kua whai hua ki tana mahi, anō nei ko ia te whetū o XXX, o te XXXXXXXXXXXX nā te mea kua tino kite i te whanaketanga o tōna reo. Ka kī mai te tokomaha- “te ahua nei ka taea!”. Kua kōrero ke au “maumahara au he kiaora girl noa iho koe- mohio koe ki te kupu kia ora noa iho”

Nā reira koira te momo tauira hei whai, pera i a ia. XXXXXX- rawe!

Tētahi atu raru ki a tatou katoa, mena i haere koe ki tetahi kura auraki i a koe e tamariki ana kare tatou i te tino ako i ngā tikanga ako reo, nā reira ka tae atu koe ki te mura o te ahi, e mea ana koe ki te ako i tētahi reo- kāore koe i te mārama he aha te proverb i te reo pākehā, he aha te passive? Mēnā kei te whakamahia e koe. Kei te maumahara pai au ki te rā i mārama ai au ki ngā hāngū! E whā e rima pea ngā wā ka ako au i tēnā, kātahi anō ka mārama.

Koinā hoki tētahi mea, tētahi hua ki a au- kei te ako au ia rā. Kua kore rawa au e hongihongiā, e hōhā ki taku ao nā te mea kei te ako au ia rā. He rawe ki a au te wero ki te kōrero Māori me te whakaako i ētahi atu, te whakamārama ki ngā tāngata ehara i te Māori he aha te tikanga o ngā mea Māori nā te mea me auaha koe kia tutuki pai ai, nā te mea ka kī rātou “he aha te tikanga o tūrou hawaiki?” Me tino auaha, me pai to raweke i te reo pākehā hoki, engari nā taku whai i te reo Hapanīhi i te tuatahi i tipu ake ai taku aroha nui ki ngā reo kōrero o te ao.

Taku whakapono ka rereke te tū o te tangata mēnā he reo Māori tōna. Ka kore pea ētahi e whakaae mai engari ki a au nei he rereke taku kawē i a au anō nā taku whai i te reo Māori. Nā te mea, taua kōrero anō kua whai kupu au mō ētahi o aku kare ā roto. Kei te marama au he aha aku hihahia kāore i tutuki i mua. Pērā i te mārama ki ngā whaikōerō i te marae. I mua ka noho noa iho mō ngā hāora maha me te aha ka hōhā ētahi pērā i taku pāpā. Ka kī a ia “he roa rawa” engari koirā te tikanga- ki te ngaro tēnā tikanga he Pākehā tātou. Kotahi hāora- kua mutu te poroporoaki i a koe. Engari koinā taku tūranga i roto i taku whānau ka whakawhirinaki mai mō ngā kaupapa Māori ka kī ‘he aha te tikanga o tēnā? me pēhea?’ ka tae ana ki ngā wā pērā i te tangihanga, te whakahaere hui ā whānau, wēnā momo mea, ka kī “Māu pea te karakia” wēna momo mea. Engari ki a au nei mena ka kite tātou i te hunga kua mauheretia kua taka ki te hē, mena i mārama tātou katoa ki te reo Māori kua kore i pērā rawa te tokomaha, koinā tāku, na te mea ka mārama koe ki tō Māoritanga me tō wāhi i te ao. Ae rānei ka pērā koe?

Koina hoki taku kōrero mō ngā roimata ka taka, ka tū ana, ka ngana ana koe ki te kōrero ki te wānanga. Pērā i taku hoa a XXXXX, ki a au nei he wahine tino tūkaha ia ka kī ia ‘I f’n cried, I never cry!’ koinei tāku ki a ia “ehara i te mea ko tō mamae anake e rangona ana i roto i a koe, ki a au nei kei roto i tō tīnana at a cellular level koina taku whakapono nō te mea kua ngaro, arā te reo. Kei te hiki koe i te taupoki o tērā mamae”, koinā tāku. Ehara i te mea ko ngā tangata kōrero Māori he tangata pai te katoa engari he raru tēnā i roto i a tātou a Ngāi māori, te tokomaha o Ngai Māori kāore i te paku whātoro atu ki te ao Māori. Mēnā kei te kī to kanohi he Māori koe engari kāore koe i te paku mārama he aha tēnā, he aha te hua o tēnā ki a koe- he raru. He raru ā wairua. Ahakoa kāre e taea e koe te kōrero pērā, te whakahua i tēnā whakaaro ōu, ka rongo tonu,

kei te maumahara koe ki te wā tuatahi, te wā kua tīmata koe ki te mārama ki te reo māori, te wā tuatahi i hoki koe ki te marae, te wā tuatahi i mārama koe ki ngā whai kōrero? He aha ngā kare ā roto, ōu whakaaro i taua wā?

I ngana ki te pēhi i taku whakahīhi ki a au anō! Tino harikoa i ētahi wā ka kī “ā koina noa iho tana kōrero!?” Anō nei kei te mirimirihia aku taringa. Ētahi wā ka patua kētia ōku taringa! Engari āe anō nei i whakaaro ake au e tika ana kia noho au ki konei. I mua, kāore pea au i whakaaro pērā, i uaua taku noho i konā kei kitea taku kūare. Kei te kite hoki au ētahi wā ki te haere au me ngā tāngata ehara i te kōrero Māori, kua ko XXX mā i XXXXXXX nā te mea he rite tonu tā rātou haere ki te marae engari ki te haere au ki te taha pea o taku pāpā ka rongo au i a ia e pēnei ana, āhua hōhā haere ana, matakū haere ana tana āhua, e kōrero māori atu tētahi ki a aia. Mōhio pai au ki tēnā matakū. He taumaha te kawē i tēnā nā te mea ka whakaaro koe “aue ka karo i tēnā, ka karo i tēnā”. Ināianei kua mate au ki te karo i te mahi karanga.

Engari, āe. Ia wā noho ai au ki te marae, whakarongo ai ki ngā whaikōrero ka tino harikoa au ki ngā mea kei te māramatia e au. Etahi wā kāore au i te mārama nā te mea he tauparapara, ka whakaaro au ‘hōea tō waka, pai tō ako i tēnā, kia ora mō te whakaatu mai!’ Tauparapar idol.

Ka harikoa ki taku āhei ki te noho mauri tau ki te whareniui. Kaore aku āwangawanga. Me taua kōrero anō kāore pea he oranga ngākau i tua atu i te kite i aku tamariki e tino puawai ana i taua taiao

Tāpirihanga 8:

He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuarua

Tangata Tuarua

Tēnā, kōrero mai mō tō māramatanga ki te reo i a koe e tipu ana.

Tuatahi, i whānau mai ahau ki uta, me kī rā, ki XXXXXXXX. I taua taima ko XXXXXXXXXX ki a mātou nō roto i te XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX, pātata ki a XXXXXXXXXX. I whānau mai ahau i reira, i tipu ake ai au i taua rohe kua tata te iwa tau. Mai taua taima he tino haututu tēnei, tino nanakia, nā ka uru atu ahau i raro i te maru, te mana o te Social Welfare- he state ward tēnei i taua taima. Mai taku tekau tau pea, tae noa ki taku tekau mā ono i mauheretia ahau ki XXXX Boys Home ki XXXXX Boys Home, ki XXXXXXXX- he Borsel tērā. Korekore rawa e rangona e au ki te reo. Korekore rawa.

Nā te mea e hia kē ngā tau kua tata ake, kua puta mai te reo o taku matua, he matatau. He tangata matatau ki te reo. Hei koroua, he kaumatua iananei. Hei te mutunga o te tau ka huri ki tana waru tekau. He kaumātua ki te marae o XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX iāianeī. I reira a ia mō ngā tau tekau mā rima hei kaumātua. Korekore rawa i puta mai i a ia te reo Māori. Nō XXXXXXXX taku whaea. Korekore rawa he reo nāna ki a mātou. Kua āhua pōhēhē he aha tēnei mea te Māori? Pai ake ahau hei kōrero ‘nō Rarotonga’ nā te mea ko aku hoa tata, me kī rā ngā neighbours, nō Kuki Airani, nō Hāmoa, nō Tonga, Pakehā, Hainamana, he whānau. Kore e rerekē. Taku ngākau mō te reo i tīmatahia ai i te wā i ahau i te Navy hei heramana i ngā rau tau o te whitu tekau. Nā, ka uru atu ahau ki tētahi kapa haka i te mea rā hoki mēnā kai a koe tētahi tūranga o te kapa kore he mahi o te waka. Ka haere tūruhi mai, tūruhi atu ki tēnā ki tēnā o taua whenua. Pērā i ngā kura, ngā hohipera, ērā tūmomo hei ngahau. Tērā pea i tīmatahia rā i reira.

Nā reira i a koe e tamariki ana, ko te reo Pākehā anake tō reo?

Āe ko te reo pākehā anake. Ko te ingoa o tō mātou kura tuatahi XXXXXXXXXXXX primary School. Taku hokinga atu ki reira kua tīni, kua huri te ingoa iāianeī, ko XXXXXXXX. He kura reo rua. Nā, kātahi anō te taima e mōhiotia ana e maumahara ana au, te wā i a au e tamariki tonu ana i roto o XXXXXXXX, o XXXXXXXX. Koira anō tētahi marae ōku. Ki a mātou nei o taua taima ko XXXXXXXXXXXX engari āianeī ko te marae ko te ingoa ko XXXXXXXX, kua tīni te ingoa. E maumahara ana au tērā, ka pēnei taku ringa ki te ringa o taku kuia “ea don’t let me go mum, te tino mataku o ngā witipū” te mau kākahu pango me ngā kauae. Koirā tāku. Kāore taku kuia i kōrero i te reo Māori engari pai te kangakanga, ia rua kupu- kangakanga. Ahakoa tērā tino tawhe taku kuia.

Mehemea ka hoki o mahara ināianeī ki te wā i a koe e tamariki ana. I mōhio koe he aha tēnei mea te Māori? Te ao Māori?

No. No. Korekore rawa. He orite ki ngā Kuki Airani. Te wā i a au i tae atu ki Akarana tekau mā ono aku tau. I tae atu au ki reira ki te rongoa kia kitea ngā tāngata āhua pērā i a tātou te Māori engari he rerekē te reo, he reo Pidgin English wērā tūmomo. Ka mea mai

“nō Hāmoa koe?” “Kei hea tērā? Nō te Waipounamu? Kei wāhi kē o te motu” Nō ngā motutere o Te Moana Nui a Kiwa. Āhua pokepoke te ngākau i taua taima engari tēnā pea nā XXXXXX, nā te tūtaki o taku hoa ka hoki mai ā ia ki konei ki XXXXXXXX nei me tana ngākau kia hoki atu ki te taha o tana whae ki a XXXXXXXX, mā tērā tūmomo āhuatanga ka puta mai i te kuia rā te reo i te ao i te pō, i te pō i te ao. Ehara tēnei i taku tino ngākau mō te reo i taua taima tonu nā te mea ko taku mahi hei hao ika XXXXXXXX nā XXXXXX anō i whakatipu ā māua tamariki, nāna te mahi. Kei te mahi tonu ahau i te ao i te pō. Engari tētahi o aku hoa ka mea mai kei te haere ahau ki te kura tuatahi o pāpāmoa ki te ako i te reo māori. Haramai, nau mai haramai “ok” Kua rangona e au tētahi o ngā reo engari ko tāku emea atu “tēnā pea ka hoki ngā mahara ā wairua ki te reo o XXXXXX, ko tāku e mea atu ki te kaiako “ne? Pērā rā te kōrero? No.” Ka mea mai “Oh well that’s how the north speak” Nā te mea nō Ngāti XXXXX tēnei kaiako. Heoi anō rā te maha hoki o ngā akomanag i tae atu au me te maha hoki o ngā akomanag hei ako i te reo. Engari i te tau rua mano i tae atu au ki XXXXX ki Ngāi XXXXXXXX ki te whai tohu hei kaiako mō ngā tamariki ehara i te reo, hei whakaakoako ngā tamariki.

Ehara i a koe te reo i taua wā?

No. I haere ko au anake, i waenganui i te tekau mā ono o rātou ko ahau anahe ka hoki ngā mahara, ka puta mai ano te reo kei roto i ahau. Ka mea mai wētahi o ngā ākongā “he aha tana kōrero?” “ko tēnei pea”.

I āhua mārama koe?

Āe. Mai taua taima ka tonoa e hau ki ētahi kura i XXXXXX, mātauranga Māori, reo māori, mai ngā pukapuka o te Rangatahi 1, rangatahi 2. Kua wareware i ahau ko tēhea, ehara i te kura some rautaki reo. So i tonoa e hau mō ngā mea hei mahi and ā muri ake i ngā mea me whakahoki kōrero, ngā pātai.

He momo correspondence tēnei?

Āe koirā, he correspondence. Ka hoki mai aku aromatawai- oh 100% 100% 100%. Pai ake te titiro me te pānui engari ko te mea nui mōku ake, tēnā anō te kōrero a Te Wharehuia. Tangohia te reo o te Mata o te penea whakautahia mai i te mata o tō arero. Koirā te mea nui. Engari i taua taima I thought “I’ll have a go” So 100% again. Ngā rīpene ne.

I kī mai koe, āhua tekau mā ono tau te wā i haere koe ki te Navy ne? Koia te wā tuatahi i āhua whakaaro pērā koe kia ako koe i te reo Māori?

Ehara i te ako i te reo, he pai ngā waiata. Pai te tū hei Māori. Ki te whakaatu atu kia whākī atu ki ngā iwi take take kei te ora tonu te ao māori. Koirā anō. He mea whakahīhī anō. Te katoa he tāne i taua taima. Pai te haka, pai ngā wiata ā ringa me wēnā tūmomo. Ehara i taku mō te reo it aua taima engari taku taenga mei ki konei ki XXXXXXXX.

E hia o tau i taua wā? I te wā i tahuri atu koe ki te ako i te reo, e hia o tau i taua wā?

Kua tata te whā tekau. Kua tata te rima tekau tau.

I taua wā, te ā i tīmata koe ki te ako nā te aha i huri ai tō aro ki te ako i te reo māori?

Tētahi taima, i hoki atu au ki te kāinga mai taku mahi ki te hao ika. Tino hiakai ahau i taua taima. Ka pēnei aku tamariki a XXXXXX, a XXXXXXXX me XXXXXXXX “Whakapiri i ngā ringa” ko tāku i mea atu “nemind that Māori stuff, I’m hungry, hei aha” Engari i kite au i te harikoa o roto i a rātou mō te reo mō wērā. I thought “Far out”. It was then that I saw that I needed to change. Ia taima ka tae atu au ki te mahi hao ika ka haria wētahi o ngā pukapuka Māori me te correspondence rā, mai taua taima te kite i te harikoa o wāku tamariki.

Nā reira i mua i taua wā, i te wā i whakaaro ai koe ‘me ako au i te reo Māori’ kōrero mai mō te āhua o tō ao i taua wā, arā ko tō wairua, ko tō whānau, o mahi. I pehea nā tō ao i taua wā.

Te wā i a au i ako i te reo? I mua rānei?

I mua.

Kāore tēnei e hiakai ana mō te reo.

I mahi hao ika koe?

I mua noa atu i tērā ko taku mahi he Garbologist! Rubbish trucks in XXXXXX, neke atu i tekau tau i tērā mahi. He tangata pai te whakapakari tinana i taua taima. Ko te mahi nui ōku i taua taima ko te kaitiaki pāpara kāuta. Kua tata ki te rua tekau tau ahau i tērā tūmomo mahi hei kaitaiki mō ngā pāpara kāuta. Ko te nuinga ki XXXXXXXX, XXXXXXXXXXXX, i aua pāpara kāuta rā. I taua taima tonu korekore rawa i putahia mai he reo. Ka parare atu te reo o kuki Airani, o Hāmoa, o Tonga, e ruarua noa iho e mōhioia ana me pēhea te kōrero māori.

Nā reira i taua wā, i mua i te wā i whakaako koe “me ako au i te reo Māori” kei te maumahara koe i pēnā nā tō wairua, ngā āhua i roto i a koe?

Koina kē te pātai, i taua taima ko te pātai “he aha tēnei mea te Māori?”. I taua taima e ngaro tonu ana taku wairua. Mai taku whakatipuranga ka uru atu ki ngā kēnga hei iwi, hei

hapū, wairua pai wērā tūmomo. Koirā tonu. Hei aha te mea nei nā o te Māori. Tēna pea kua tata taku pakeketanga. Ka huri ka tīni aku whakaaro especially here in XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX.

I aua wā i whai wairua, whai whānau koe i roto i ngā kēnge?

Ae, koirā taku iwi. Ko te pāpara kāuta, koira taku marae. He āhurutanga tērā. E mōhiotia whānuitia ana ngā mahi katoa o te pāpara kāuta, me pehea te kōrero. Ko ēnei nā ngā pūkorero (lifts fists).

Ka hoki ngā mahara anō, i te wā o tētahi koroua kua hinga i nāianeī. Ko tēnei koroua ko XXXXXX. I te wā i a XXXXXX he kaiako ki XXXXXXX, te Marae o XXXXXXX. Ka tū tēnei koroua, i mōhio kē au i taua taima. I tino rata ana tēnei koroua te kōrero. Ka kōrero ngā mātua o te kōhanga i te reo Pākehā so ka āhua kohetehete te koroua nei. I kite au i a ia ko tāku i mea atu ki a ia, “e koro, kōrero mai” Ka pēnei tana āhua nā ka kōrero. ka Haramai ki te mau taku ringa “haramai boy” and he just wanted to give me stuff. Kua tata te waru tau nāna hau i whāngai, tēnei koroua, ki ngā whare kaumātua o XXXXXXX. Ko taku mahi ki te haere ki tana taha, kōrerorero, mahi kai, kia haere ki tēnei taha ki tēnā taha o te moana kia taea e ia te kite i ngā rerekētanga o ngā tūwhare me wērā. Ka mea mai wāku hoa i taua taima kei te purei whutupōro tonu tēnei nā ka tae atu au ki te mātakitaki noa. “Hey bro we got some boots in the boot for you! No no, he kaupapa anō tāku, ko tēnei, taku koroua” Pai te koroua, ki te mātakitaki, ki te kōrero. Ka mea mai te tētahi tūngane a XXXXXX “ea that bloody XXX he already knows the reo, he knows” koinā anō tāku ki a tātou anō e tika ana te kōrero he kākano i ruia mai, kei roto i a tātou tonu te reo, ko te mea nui mākūkūngia, whāngaihia, kia tupu, kia puāwai, koina anō taku it aku haerere haere. Mai taua taima i te taha o te koroua me te taha o te kōhanga a ronica, tino ngākaunuitia ana mō te reo. Mai taua taima.

E kore a muri e hokia. Rawe, rawe.

I konei ahakoa he kaiako tauwhiro tangat ka kōrero Māori ki te katoa. Āhua whakamā, āhua threatened ētahi o wēnei kaiako nā te mea kei te ako tonu engari kot ātou tērā. Ko taku anō e mea atu ki a tātou anō ‘mā te hea ka tika’, especially men. I tēnei wā tonu, i tēnei taima tonu e rua wāku mahi ko tētahi hei kaiako tauwhiro tangata, hei kaiāwhina kei hūria. Ka hoki atu au ki reira hei kaiāwhina mō taku kaiako mai te tau rua mano i taua taiaam. Ko ahau tana kaiāwhina ināianeī. E toru ngā pō ia wiki. Engari tētahi o aua pō he mahi anō tāku mō te mahi tūkinō tangata ‘living without violence’ koirā taku mahi. I waenga i te rua tekau o mātou, tekau mā iwa he Māori. Koirā taku kōrero i te ao i te pō ko tēnei “me hoki whakamuri kia anga whakamua”.

Nā reira kua tīmata kua ki te ako i te reo, kei te maumahara koe he aha ō whāinga i taua wā? I te whai koe i te aha? He aha o tūmanako mō te reo i taua wā?

Ki te kōrero te tuatahi. Kāore e kore kia mōhiotia wētahi o ngā kaikōrero ka kōrero ki a koe kia mōhiotia ai koe he aha ana kōrero, kia mārama. Koirā te mea nui, me ngā whakaako a XXXXXX ki wāna tamariki mokopuna. Mai taua taima kia mōhiotia ai wērā. Koirā te mea nui. I te wā i a hau i te wahapū koirā noa taku mahi. Ka mutu taku mahi te

hao ika nā te kore ika mō ngā marama e whā, kore ika, kore pūtea. Ka tae atu au ki te wahapū mahi ai. He pukapuka iti, ka pēnei, just filled it up with sentences, with kōrero and I used to say to the fullas in the telehub “if you hear me talking to myself or chanting to myself I havent gone around the bend, it’s just that’s how i learn. I had jsut notebooks and notebooks and that was the way for me to learnt he reo. I used to copy it out of books but i talked to it. Like “nah that doesnt sound right” the thing that didnt sound right was English. Te piki me ngā heke o te reo so that’s what i used to do, have all these books, notebooks.

I taua wā, i a koe e whakakī ana i ēnei pukapuka me te kōrero ki a koe anō, i rongu koe i ētahi wairua rerekē i roto i a koe, i pēhea nā tō āhua i taua wā, he aha te pānga o te reo ki a koe i taua wā?

Mōhio kē tāua kāore i tua atu. He āhua whakamā tēnei, ka tū te koroua o hūria “e XXXXXX i timatahia ai koe i konei, nā i kite au i a koe i ngā hui katoa o te moana , kua eke taumata kē koe. Harikoa. Te maha hoki o ngā rōpū ka urua tu tēnei, kia tēnā rōpū kia whaiwhai tonu te reo, me te kura reo a Māua ko XXXXXX me wāku kōtiro i tau atu ki ngā kura reo. Ahakoa te tino weriweri, tino matakū o te taniwha rā a Timoti, engari he taniwha te āhua he tangata rawe.

Kei te maumahara koe ki te wā tuatahi i mārama koe ki ngā kōrero?

Pātai rangatira tēnā. I te tau rua mano mā whā ka tae mai te wānanga o Aotearoa ki XXXXXXXX nei. Ko hau tētahi hei uru atu hei tauira ki te ako i te reo. Mo ngā tau e rua he tauira, he ākongā tēnei. I te tau tuatoru he kaiāwhina. Te tau tuawhā he kaiako. Engari ehrara tēnei reo i te tino pai ki ahau nā te mea ko tō kōrero pērā i te pānui pukapuka, te rongu, kāre e pai. Ka mea mai tētahi koroua ki ahau mena e hiahia ana koe kite ako i to tatou reo rangatira me haere ki tēnā hui, ki tēnā hui, o te moana, o te motu, ko wēnei nā ngā rauemi, ko ēnei (taringa) ēnei (karu) me tēnei (waha) me ngā mahi a te tinana. Mai i tēnā tūmomo ako kāre i tua atu ki ahau nei nā. I don’t get embarrassed by getting critiqued.

Nā reira e pehea ana i roto i tō whānau, te wā kua tīmata koe ki te ako i te reo Māori i kite koe i ētahi rerekētanga i waenganui i tō whānau?

Māua ko tōna māmā XXXXXXXX. Ka hoki mai aku tamariki mai te kōhanga, mai te kura me tō rātou reo māua tahi ko taku hungarei “wī, nō hea kē taua reo?” “no te kura” “he aha te tikanga o aua kupu?” ko tēnei... why don’t they just say that?

I think I picked up the difference mōku ake tēnei I think it was better being a late bloomer than coming through with the reo mōku ake. Coz I’ve seen people that have i tipu ake ai me te reo ko te reo tō rātou tō rātou reo ake but they can’t interpret to others. Koina tāku.

Ahakoia te taonga kāmehameha i roto kore taea te whakamārama he aha i pērā ai, he aha i pērā. Mōku ake ehara tēnā i te takahi, te whakaiti, heoi anō rā taku waimaria i timatahia ai tōmuri atu tōmuri mai. Engari ka mea mai taku matua, ko taku matua he XXXXXX. I a ia i te pā i tae atu a XXXXXXX katoa i reira ka mai “oh boy i hear a lot of good things about you in XXXXXXX, Im just so stoked boy” i went “Well you know what pissed me off Dad?, you never taught me any of it” it hit home “kua rangona e au he tangata matatau o te reo o XXXXXXX, kāore i puta ki a mātou, kāore i tohatoha kai ki a mātou. Apparently he held on to his mita, he held on to his tang o te reo o XXXXXXX all those years he lived in XXXXXXX but there were a lot of people who moved with him from northland college, his age group. Theyre still there all his age groups. XXXXXXX, that one with the bowtie, kaiwhakapāoho. Koia tērā, there were heaps. I think mōku ake, taku mahi o te kaihāutu pahi, kaihāutu wene mō ngā kuia koroua, koia taku akomanga. My brother said this to me about 15 years ago you ‘know bro, in a few years time you’ll be only able to speak to old people” and I said to him “ you know I’d rather speak to them than my age people because my age group still talk plaque, just alk rugby and rubbish and fighting, waste of bloody breath”

So yea i did change, I changed heaps. Ehara i te whakahihī, i runga i te humārie, te māhaki. The more I engage because what I facilitate in my own class in Pāpāmoa I dont whakapākehātia, he reo tāhae, he reo tāhae. What I facilitate is mroeso whakataukī, whakataukī, kīwaha, kīrehu, and ask them what they think of it, but don’t think English. It’s so easy to do because it’s our first language but when you hear it and te maha hoki, te take kē i waenganui i a tātou āia tonu nei te maha hoki o ngā rauemi.

Kua kōrero Māori kōrua ko tō pāpā ināiane?

Āe, i te ao i te pō. Te reo māori anahe. I taua taima anō ko te reo māori. I think that was another way of dad freeing up to actually engage with me. He reo anō. I taua taima, tekau o ake anakara e ora tonu ana. Ko taku matua ko ia te mātāmua o ngā tāne anō. Hei tāku nei rongu ko te tikanga o tēnei the oldest boy of the oldest boy of the oldest boy of the oldest boy of the oldest boy of the oldest boy of the oldest boy.

Nā reira, kia tirohia e tāua tē āhua o tō oranga o tō oranga ināiane me te pānga o te reo māori ki tō oranga. Ki a koe he aha ngā hua kua riro i a koe i tō ako i te reo Māori?

Te maha hoki o ngā hua.

Ko te mea nui ko te mauri tau o roto i te tangata e kite ahau i tēnei haerere haere.

He kupu Māori mō te responsibilities. Taua mea nā o te reo, i kite au i te whānau o āku karanga maha, e mea ake “ko koe te upoko mō tō whānau” hei kaiārahi, hei kaitohutohu, kaiwhakarite, pērā i a XXXXXX. Ka haere te nuinga ki a ia. Hāunga anō te whānau, ngā tāngata e hiakai ana mō te reo. Mōhio hoki “I’ll go and ask XXXXXX” and we’re only too willing to awhi because you know we’ve all been on this journey. For me it’s mainly

to help our men. For me. Because our women just seem to build a bridge and just move on. I relate kōrero to them simply of our obligations to the next generation. Koirā tētahi o aku pātai ki taku matua “he aha tō obligation ki a mātou?” karekau. Nā te mea i tō whakatipuranga te maha hoki o ngā kaikōrero, ngā kaikaranga, engari ināian tonu nei, mimiti haere. I kite au, I always talk about how it’s such a humbling.

Do you feel like you’re able to fulfill your obligations?

Ae. E rua ngā kupu hei awahi i taku haerere haere. Kotahi nā Awanui Black, nānā i homai tēnei kupu- ko te tūkaha, or confidence. Be confident in what you know and what you’ve been taught. Definitely someone will have a different kōrero from what you know so just go “thank you for your koha”. The other word is from my other bro Jack Thatcher. His kupu to me was “simplicity” just keep it simple. Aua kupu e rua- man oh man.

Since you brought up confidence do you think has te reo Māori helped you with your confidence?

Very much so. I’m very confident in what I do. It comes with, you can’t sit back on your laurels, you have to do the mahi, you have to... pēnā anō hoki tētahi whakaaro- nō hea tēnei reo o te Panekiretanga. Pai te kōrero a mea, a Rāhui. Ko tāna i mea mai na “whakaarohia he waka. Ko mātou o Te Panekiretanga kei te ihu o te waka. Kei waenga ko ngā kōhanga , ngā kura tuarua, kura kaupapa, whare wānanga”. And he saved himself coz he says “kei te taurapa o te waka ko ngā tōhunga, ko ngā mātanga, ko ngā kuia, koroua” whū! Mārama! Rawe te kōrero. Kua āhua ‘e kī, e kī, whakahīhī koutou kei te tauihu!’, nā he pai. It has it’s really humbled me. I’m confident in what I do and I can actually engage with non-Māori and it’s always been my whakaaro once you know who you are you will never ever takahi or whakaiti. Why would you? But you know, tēnā koe i kitea e koe i tērā wiki, nā Scotty tēnei nā Te Karere. He iwi hou i puta mai, Ngā Hotahota o Te Whaitau, wī. That’s another example of , pērā i te reo, hei tauira tērā o Te Panekiretanga. Ki ahau nei he tangi o te reo. He tangi o te reo noa tērā. Ko te Panekiretanga ko Ngāpuhitanga, ko Te Arawatanga, it’s just dialectual difference engari ki tāku nei rongō, ki tāku nei kite koirā te reo o mua ā muri. Koirā te mea mō ngā rangatahi āiane, tae tonu ki. Mēnā e kite e mātou ngā pakeke ko taua reo me aua tūmomo āhuatanga o te Panekiretanga mehemea he wero mauria te taki. Koinā noa iho, simple. Me haere tahi ai tātou, koirā tētahi o ngā tongi a Tāwhiao e whakakotahi ai tātou ahakoa te aha. I runga i te aroha. So the reo, I love it, I love everything about the reo. For me the reo is about actually finding yourself and the biggest one is positioning yourself or not. I te mutunga iho kei a koe, noone else.

Kei te kōrero mai koe mō ngā hua, ngā hua kua riro i a koe i tō ako i te reo Māori, nā ko tētahi ko te māiatanga, me te mōhio ko wai koe, te hono atu ki te whānau anō- he mea nui tērā? āe, kāo?

He pātai rangatira tērā. Ko tāku, me kī pēnei, ahakoa he toto, he whakapapa nō
XXXXXX nō XXXXXX nō XXXXXXXX nō XXXXXXXX, nō XXXXXXXX whānui,
nō Ngāti XXXXXXXX nā XXXXXXXX tēnei i whāngai. Nā rātou, nā te moana. Kei konei
tonu taku ngākau ki te moana, ki ngā iwi o te moana, i whānau mai wāku tamariki, taku

hoa, wāku mokopuna i roto o XXXXXXXX nei, kei konei kua tonoa e hau mō taku moenga i XXXXXXXXXXXX, i whakaae mai rātou.

Nā reira, o aua mea katoa, o aua taonga nui kua riro mai ki a koe nā tēnei reo Māori, ko tēhea te mea nui ki a koe? He aha te taonga tino nui whakahirahira kua heke mai ki a koe i tēnei reo?

Pēnā anō hoki tō mātou kōrero o te Pāti Māori- “Tū Māori Māi, Tū Māori mai, Tū Māori Mai”. Kia mōhiotia whānuitia ana te motu, te ao whānui, kei te ora tonu. Kei konei tonu. Ahakoa hei tā ngā tatauranga kei raro tonu e pūtu ana tō tātou reo, mā te aha i tēnei? So yea ko te mea o te reo kia Tū rangatira ai i tō ake mōhiotanga, tō ake ao, kia mōhiotia ai rātou kei konei tonu tātou, he aha rā i te takahi, i te whakaiti i a rātou me tū kaha. Me tū kaha ai tātou. So koinā, this is what sets us apart now is you knowing who you are. Ko te kōrero – that’s why I don’t translate English, coz the kōrero now “ko wai tō ingoa?” that was never asked “nā wai koe?” who do you descend from?. Ko taku anō hoki, hei taitara mō taku mea nā, me hoki mai ki te whenua, get back to our true knowing. Me hoki wawe mai ki te whenua, aua tūmomo kōrero. It’s not translating English.

So, mehemea ka kōrero koe ki tētahi o wēnei tāne, ka mahi tahi koe me wētahi tāne, tētahi rangatahi pea kua taka ki te hē, kāore pea e mōhio ana ko wai ia. Mehemea i a koe ētahi kupu ki a ia mō tēnei reo o tāua hei whakatairanga i tēnei reo ki a ia me ngā taonga kua riro mai i koe i tō mōhio ki tēnei reo, ka pēhea ō kōrero ki a ia?

Pēnei anō i te kōrero “tū maori mai, me hoki wawe mai ki te whenua, kia ngāwari” kia mōhio wērā. Ko tāku anō e me atu ko te mauri moe, ne. Te mauri moe tēnei. Hei tā wētahi o ngā kōrero he untapped potential, nā kōrero o mua, nā māmā, nā pāpā, ngā nanny, ngā koro. Ko te mea nui me whakaoho i tēnei mauri moe. Ki te kore ka mauri mate. Ehara tēnei mate i te mate rawa atu, hei tā tētahi o wāku kaiako, ko tana ingoa XXXXXX nō Ruatōria, ko tāna i mea mai “ehara tēnei mate i te mate rawa atu, you just bequesth it to another generation” wāku tamariki, wāku mokopuna, mokopuna tuarua. Aua kōrero i homaingia e ō mātua ki a koe kia whaiwhai haere te mauri ora. koira rā, kia māmā, kia mārama ngā kōrero. so te maha hoki o ngā rauemi and ka mahi, ko te nuinga o wāku akomanga ko tērā tūmomo, te kaihautu pahi mō ngā kuia koroua, ngā huihuinga kuia koroua, te tīwī- ahakoa kei ngā rangatahi, kei waku tamariki te tutu mō te tīwī, ngā hōtaka whakaaturanga Māori mā wērā. I’ve always said the best way to learn is to teach. I’ve found it really helpful.

O mahi ināianeī, āhua māmā pea taku whakahua i tēnei engari inā karekau tō reo Māori, ka whiwhi koe i ēnei momo mahi? Kua whai mahi koe i tō reo Māori?

Oh Ae! Ahakoa ka mea mai te XXXXXX nei “XXXXXX, you’re not meant to be teaching Māori” ko tāku anō i mea atu ki a ia “you know what, so sack me!” I sez “you know we are trying to train up perspective social workers and if they can’t speak our reo,

if they can't pronounce our names properly, our place names, we will just switch off. And people generally want to engage in the reo. Tino hiakai. And they actually wanna learn because I always interpret because I say to them "keep it simple" and say we come from multiple sides of interpretation and none of them are wrong. That's how you get it. I definitely won't get it how you get. I say it and they go "can you translate this?" I say "no", te reo is all about interpretation, tino rerekē. Mai i te timatanga aua tūmomo kōrero, mai te tīmatanga we have dual or multiple meanings for a kupu or a kōrero. It's what context it's put in, kia kore ai te tapepe o te reo. Also we still have to keep upskilling. Because, you young ones coming in and hey!

Honestly, ki te kore te reo, ki ahau nei, you can ask XXXXXX, you wouldn't get boo out of me. I was really introverted, quite shy, honestly the reo has made me confident. Confident too to speak to our old people because if I do stand now I say to the men- if our chiefs from here are around I go "nah" kua tae ki te wae, actually kua hipa atu te wā kia tū i mua i wēnei nā i te wā i a rātou e ora tonu ana. Ka mate, ka aha? So me tū āia tonu nei kia taea ai e rātou te whakatika, hei kōhete i wētahi taima, kia āta wetewete, he aha tēnā, he aha tēnā? Ki te kore koe e tū āiatonu nei ka aha? Start standing now and all these koroua go "good on you boy" and that's my kaupapa. Te mimiti haere o te puna koroheke.

Honestly, I really love the reo, I really have actually found my purpose, my obligation in life. I can't express the importance of all our kids, they're fluent in the reo and they don't think it's cool sometimes and I'm going "kōrero Māori, because you can" but they're actually seeing it now when they're getting to the end of their kura they're actually saying 'oh man!'. Kātahi anō ka hoki mai a XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX and XXXX they're our youngest whāngai from XXXXXX's XXXXX. we've had three of them. We whāngai them for twelve years. We had three. XXXXXXX, tana mahi ko te mahi hākinakina, whakapakari tinana me te kanikani, urban dance koia tērā. Ko XXXXXXX ko tēnei tau tana tau whakamutunga. Ko tāna kāore anō kia whai tūranga engari, XXXXXXX, tekau mā toru ōna tau kātahi anō ka hoki mai i XXXXXXX. I reira rātou hei whakawhanaunga ki ngā iwi taketake o XXXXXX me XXXX. I mua i tō rātou wehenga atu, ko tāna ko te manu kōrero me tōna reo taketake te 'neh". Koira tētahi taurira o te mauri moe. I te wā i ahau e tekau tau i pātaihia mai tētahi kaiako "what do you want to be when you grow up?" Ko tāku i mea atu "I want to be an anthropologist, an archaeologist and a linguist" couldnt even spell the world but my koro was a Liverpool Irishman and every time he used to come back from sea from the Merchant Navy he used to take me to Museums and Libraries and my teacher goes "you Māoris will never be that, you're good on the roads, you're good on the wharf, good on the railways, good box drivers" and I went "you're right Miss, coz that's all my uncles ever were" but I'm still trying to find that mauri moe back to mauri oho. I said to XXXXXXX, well tēnā pea ko koe tēnā he linguist."

kotahi anō te pātai pea, mehemea ka hoki anō ki tō wawata, me te take i huri ai ki te ako i te reo Māori, tō kite atu i ō tamariki e tino harikoa ana me tō wawata kia pērā anō koe, kia mārama ki wāu tamariki, ki ngā kōrero o te marae, kua tutuki wērā tumanako wōu?

Āe, kua tutuki. Kāore e koe. He aha i pēnā ai? Mena ka kī mai te koroua ki a koe kua eke taumata, ka mōhio. Me ngā kuia “XXXXXXX, māu te kōrero” āe, ruarua noa iho ngā koroua i konei māhau, “āe, kia or whaea”.

Kua kōrerohia ngā mea tino pai o te ako i te reo Māori me ngā hua tino pai katoa, i tua atu i ērā mea pai kua kitea e koe, kua rangone e koe rānei he mea kāore e tinopai, he hua kāore e tino pai i te ako i te reo? Kua patu wairua? Kua patu mahi? kua patu whānau rānei?

Pātai pai tēnā. I kite au te tangata whakahīhī te reo, whakahīhī, takahi tangata, whakahīhī te nuinga.

He mea whakamā tēnei, ka kōrero ahau ki tētahi o ngā kuia, ngā koroua me te kī mai “oh sorry boy I don’t know that language” so kō tēhea te reo tuatahi ki a rātou? Kia kore ai e whakamā. Koinā te mea nui, he tauira anō ki te wā i a mātou i hoki atu ki Ngāti XXXXXXXX o roto o XXXXXXXX, he paepae wānanga. Ka tū te koroua me te kī mai “mō taku hē, he itiiti rawa taku reo, ko tāku i mea atu “e koro, kaua e whakapāha ki a mātou, that’s not your fault koro” Ngā āhuatanga pērā. Wētahi taima ka kite i ngā kaumātua, bloody show off little pricks, takahi wairua, takahi mana o te tangata. Tērā pea tētahi mea whakaiti mō te reo. Engari ko te nuinga e mōhiohia e tāua he kaha rawa ki te kōrero, ka harawene te tangata, whakahīhī. He tangata awahi te nuinga aye?

Ko hau anahe te tangata i tōku whānau ake me te nuinga o wāku whanaunga ka taea te kōrero, ka mea mai “ko koe te kaikōrero mō mātou” taku nephew, taku iramutu he Detective Sageant i XXXXXXXX. I tērā atu tau i pātaihia mai “matua can you give me a mihimihī” āhua hōha. So i tērā tau i mea atu “kua tae ki te wā, waihoa mā ō kamupene, ngā Pirihimana, they paid for a year to go to the Takiura. Ka kōrereo māua tahi i te reo āiane, rawe!! I te taha a Jenny May, Glen Osbourne mā, chea ka pai. So ināiane, aua tūmomo. Wētahi o aku ākongā i XXXXXXXX, they watch ‘Ako’, they watch all the rauemi, they try to challenge me because of all of these new things.

Tāpirihanga 9:

He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuatoru

Tangata Tuatoru

Kōrero mai mō tō māramatanga ki te reo Māori i a koe e tipu ana

I a au e tipu ake ana i pērā au i ngā reanga katoa, taku reanga katoa kāore ngā mātua i whāngaihia te reo ki a rātou. I tipu Pākehā mai mātou i roto i te ao. Ko te take pea, kāore au i te mōhio mehemea e wēpu ana ngā kaiako i a rātou i a rātou e haere ana ki te kura. Kāore au i te mōhio mehemea ko tērā te take engari i a mātou e tipu ake ana, āe, i tipu Pākehā mai mātou i tūranga.

Nō reira inā rongu koe i te reo Māori e rere ana, ka mārama koe ki te reo?

Kāore. Ko wētahi o ngā kupu, he kīwhaha, I kī mai taku māmā ki a mātou ngā tamariki “taringa meke” “pōkokōhua” ngā mea pēnei nā engari ki te kōrero ki a mātou i te reo Māori, kāore rātou i kōrero nā reira kāore mātou i mōhio he aha tā rātou kōrero. He nui ngā wā e kōrero ana a kōka i runga i te waea ki ana tuakana taina engari koina noa iho te wā e rangona ai ia e kōrero i te reo. He nui ngā pakeke i XXXXXXXX i kōrero i te reo.

I a koe e tipu ana, ahakoa kāore koe i mārama ki te reo Māori, ki ō whakaaro ināianei, i mārama koe ki te ao Māori? He mea nui rānei te ao Māori ki a koe i taua wā?

Kāore, i te mea i a mātou e tipu ake i XXXXXXXXXX, i whai mahi rātou ngā mātua, kāore i whai wā ki te whakaako i te reo. Ko te nuinga o rātou, te katoa o rātou e mōhio ana ki te kōrero i te reo engari kāore rātou i whāngai.

Kaha koutou ki te haere ki te marae, ki ngā kaupapa Māori rānei i taua wā?

Kāo. I te mea, nō XXXXXXXXX taku māmā nerā. Kotahi rau kiromita te tawhiti mai i XXXXXXXX ki XXXXXXXX. Kāore mātou he waka nō reira kāore mātou i haere ki korā. Kāore taku māmā i tipu ake ki te marae, ahakoa kei waenganui i te puihi kāore i haere ki te marae. I a ia e tamariki tonu ana ka mate tōna kōka. E whitu, waru ana tau i taua wā. Nā tana tuakana i whāngai a ia, ka pakeke haere ki tana taiohitanga ka wehe atu ki XXXXXXXX ā ka tūtaki ki taku pāpā ki reira. Ko taku pāpā, i a ia hoki e tamariki ana ka mate tana pāpā. I Tipu ake ia i XXXXXXXXX, i XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX. Kāore taku pāpā, i āhua mōhio a ia ki te reo Māori engari i ngā wā katoa ka mea mai taku māmā “āue he hauā tana reo” nā te mea ko taku pāpā he kaipāmu nō reira koinā tana mahi whai moni, kāore i whai wā ki tēnā, kāore i haere ki ngā marae nō reira ahakoa nō XXXXXXXX taku whānau, kāore mātou i haere ki XXXXXXXXXX, i XXXXX.

I tipu mai au i XXXXXXXXX, i XXXXX. Kei te pērā tērā wāhi i te Ford Block, ki te Otara pea ne. He momo wāhi pēnā. I tipu mai au i korā. Ko te nuinga o mātou, kāore mātou e kōrero Māori ana. Ko te nuinga i kuhu atu ki ngā kēnge. Ko te nuinga i haere ki te rōpū kurī, te Mangaru Māpu. Ko te nuinga, he maha o rātou. Koinā, ka whai i tērā huarahi. I aua wā he nui ngā Māori i roto i te whare herehere mō ngā taiohi, borstel. He nui.

Nā reira i tipu mai koe, karekau tō reo i roto i tētahi ao kāore i tino aro ki te Māoritanga ne, nā reira i hea o tau i te wā i huri ai tō aro ki te reo Māori?

E toru tekau. Kāore au i tino hiahia ki te whai i te reo Māori. I aua wā ko te wā i tīmata au ki te kōrero, ki te ako he pīki whaina tāku, ehara mō ngā mea tūkinu, mō taku waha nērā, kāore he registration, kāore he warrant, kāore he moni ki te utu i tērā pire, nō reira kua waea atu au ki te kōti ki te kite mehemea ka taea te whiwhi i te mahi community service. I haere au ki te kōti i te mea i mea mai tētahi tangata mehemea kei te pīrangī community service koe me haramai koe ki te kōti, kōrero ki te tiati, māna e tuku tērā mahi ki a koe. I haere au ki te kōti, nā te tiati i hoatu ki a au tērā mahi te community service, engari kua hoatu rātou i tētahi probation officer mōku, nā tērā tangata i whai mahi mōku. Ka kimi tangata kia haere au ki tana taha ki te mahi. Ka haere māua ki XXXXXXXXXX, ka haere ki kō ki te kōrero ki tēnei tangata ka mea mai tēnei tangata “kōrero Māori koe?” I said “Kāo kao ehara au i te kōrero Māori” Ka mea mai ia “kua haere au ki tētahi momo kura, tēnei kura he kura Māori i XXXXXX” Ko XXX tana ingoa, XXXXXXXXXXXX, he tangata rongonui i konei me te ao pūoro nō te mea i a ia e rangatahi tonu ana i roto a ia i tētahi pēne, ko XXXXXXXX te ingoa o te pēne. He pēne rongonui i ngā tau 1960s. He hitrecord tā rātou i aua wā kua wareware i a au te ingoa o te waiata engari he hit tā rātou. Anyway ka mea mai a ia “kua haere au ki tētahi kura Māori i konei, kei muri i tērā whare, te whare taonga. Kei tērā taha o tērā whare te Polytech, kei reira te kura Māori. Ka mea mai ia “kua haere koe” I say “kao, kao” ka mea atu au ki a ia, “he hoa tāku, kua haere ki korā” i mea mai “tēnā me haere koe!?” I said “kao”. ka mea mai te probation office ki a au kua haere kē au ki korā hoki” ka mea atu au “Ok”. Ka mea mai ia “me haere koe” ka whakahoki au ki a ia “kāo, kāore e pīrangī ki te haere ki kō” Ka mea ia “me haere” i kī au “kao kao” I te haere mai ki taku kāinga ka mea mai ia “me haere tāua ki te polytech “ i mea atu “kāo, kāo, whakahoki ahau ki te kāinga” ka mea mai ia “kāo kao” ka haere tōtika ki te kuratini. Ka tū a ia ki te waka tūnga ka mea mai ki ahau “haere ki korā, ki te tari” “kao, kao, whakahoki au ki te kāinga” “kao kao haere koe ki kona” I went “oh fuck!” I puta atu au i tana waka kua whakaaro au i taua wa ‘e rua ngā wiki ka noho au i konei, ka wehe anō’. Ka mea atu te probation officer ki ahau, “haere ki te kite i tētahi wahine ki roto i te whare, ko tōna ingo ko XXXXX, XXXXX, koia te kaiwhakahaere o te tari” Ka kite au i a Hīria, ka mea mai ia “ Ka tīmata koe i tēnei wa” ka mea au “auuuu kei te pai”. Ka mea atu “kua rehitatia e au i konei” ka mea mai te probation officer “kei te pai” ka whakahoki i ahau ki te kāinga.

Ka tīmata au ki te polytech, ka tae mai te wā ka tīmata au ki te polytech, Ka tū au, kāore au i emōhio ko wai ngā tangata ki taku taha. I mua i taku taenga mai ki korā ko taku mahi i aua wā ka whakatangihia tētahi kīta i roto i te pēne. koina tētahi o aku mahi ko te mahi inu, h mahi pāti, kāore he whakaaro mō te ao Māori, nā te mea tata ki te tekau mā rima tau i noho au i konei. I aua wā, i haēre mai i XXXXXX, ka raru raru au i XXXXXX, ka hoki mai ki konei, ka whai mahi au, tekau ma whitu aku tau i te wā i haere mai au ki XXXXXX. I a au e tamariki ana kāore au i tae atu ki te fourth form, ka wehe au i te 3rd form. Ka haututu haere au, ka mahi kino au mai taku tau tekau ma rua ka raru raru haere au.

I whai atu koe i ngā kēnge i aua wā?

Kāo. I a au e tekau mā whā pea ka tūtaki au, i mōhio au ki aku hoa kua uru atu ki ngā kēnge, engari ehara tēnā i te tino pai ki ahau. Ahakoa mōhio au ki ngā kēnge me ngā tāngata i roto, kāore tērā āhua he pai. I a was ka kite au i te patch ka raruraru haere taku tinana. Ka puta te riri, ka puta te wehi. Nā reira kāore e rata wērā mahi ki tērā engari tino mōhio ahau ki a rātou. I te mea i mōhio au ki a rātou i te kura i mua i tō rātou taenga atu ki ngā kēnge. Engari i aua wā he āhua riri au wērā āhua nō reira kāore au i haere ki te

kura, ka wehe au i te third form, ka mahi he mahi o te rangatahi pea, mahi kino. kāore au i haere ki te kura, i tētahi wā ka whanako au i tētahi mea ka hopu te pirihimana i a au ka mea ma ia “He whānau tōu kei waho i tēnei rohe?” ka mea mai au “āe ko taku tuahine, noho ia i Pōneke” Ka mea mai te Pirihimana ki ahau “me haere koe ki korā i te mea kāore koe e haere, ka mauhere koe i roto i borstel”. Ka tuku taku kōka ahau ki konei noho ai ki taku tuahine. Ki konei ka raruraru haere anō au, tekau mā whā aku tau i wērā wā. Ka haere au ki tērā kura, a XXXXXXXXXXXX High School ki korā. Kotahi tau ka tūtaki au i taku whanaunga, kāre mātou i haere ki te kura, ka bunkhia i XXXXXXXX, ka haere au ki, noho au i tētahi whānau tino he mea rongonui tēnei whānau, te XXXXXXXX whānau nō XXXXXXXX.

Nā reira mehemea ka hoki ō whakaaro ki te wā, taua wā i mua i tō tūtakitanga ki tērā āpihā poropeihana, i taua wā i pēhea nā te āhua o te wairua, tō maiatanga, i reira tērā hononga ki tō wairua me tō Māoritanga?

I paku whakaaro au mō tērā, i a au e tipu ake ana he hiahia i roto i ahau ki te mōhio engari kāore i tino kaha au ki te whai i tērā whakaaro. Engari kei roto i ahau tērā engari ē koinā, ka haere au ki te kuratini nerā, ka timata mātou i te pōwhiri, te tīmatanga o tērā akoranga, ka haramai tētahi kuia, ka whiriwhiringia ngā kaikōrero, ka mea mai ia, “ko koe, koe koe, koe koe ngā kaikōrero” i tohu a ia ki a au. Ka freak outhia au i te mea kāore au i te mōhio he aha ngā kupu, kāore au i paku mōhio ki ngā mea Māori ne. Koina te take i haere au ki korā, ka whakaaro au ‘ha! he aha te take i haere au ki konei, kāore au i mōhio’. Ka mea mai ngā tāngata e tū tū ana, “e hoa mā, mōhio koutou ki te kōrere Māori?” ka mea mai “ko au, kei te mōhio au” I said “tū mai ki te kōrere, kāore au i teōhio ki te kōrero Māori”, ka mea mai ia “kāo, kua mea mai te kuia ko koe” E hika kāore au i te mōhio ki te kōrere Māori, me tū koe “kāo!” ka mea mai au “oh fuck”. Tēnā, me noho koe kei muri i ahau, ka kōrerohia repeat after me, māku ngā kōrero, māu e repeat” koina tana mahi he noho ki muri i ahau, ka tū au ka mea mai ia “tihei mauri ora” ka puta i ahau “tihei mauri ora” ka mea mai he aha ngā kupu. Kāore i te kōhimu, he kōrero noa. Kāore au i te tino mōhio he aha wāna nei kupu e puta mai. Engari ka tū au engari kāore au i te whakamā i te mea i aua wā i whakatangi au i tētahi pūoro, i tētahi pēne mō ngā tau e whā pea.

I reira te whakamā mō tō kore mōhio, ki te kōrero, ki te mārama ki te reo Māori?

Āe, i te mea he pai te tū i mua i te tangata mehemea ka mōhio koe ki tō mahi engari te purei i roto i te pēne nerā, engari ki te tū koe ki te mihi ki te tangata a kāore koe i te mōhio he aha tērā mahi, he rerekē tērā. Te whakamā. Ko wai tērā rorirori e tū ana!? Engari ka tū au, ka noho au, ko taku whakaaro i taua wā, ka noho au mō te rua wiki noa iho kātahi ka wehe au, engari ka whiriwhiringia e te kuia ngā tāngata ki te tū, ki temōhio ko wai o koutou e mōhio ki tērā mahi? Kāore ia mō te haramai ki te kōrero ki a a mātou. He momo whakamātautau kia mōhio mai rātou ko wai o koutou e mōhio ana.

I a au i reira, kāore mātou i haere ki ngā akomanga, haere mātou ki te wharenuui mō te kotahi wiki ki te whakawhanaunga, he whakawhanaungatanga, kia mōhio ngā kaiako ko wai ngā mea ka haere ki tena karaehe, ki tēnā karaehe. Ka noho au, ā muri i te kotahi wiki ka whakaarohia e au ‘hmm he mea rerekē tēnei, he rerekē tēnei i taku akoranga i a au e tipu ana. I te mea i a au e tamaiti tonu i haere mātou ki ngā kura auraki, ko te nuinga o ngā tamariki i ngā kura he Māori, engari ko ngā kaiako he Pākehā, kāore he mea Māori i te kura. Kāore mātou he kapa haka, kāore mātou he kupu Māori. I aua wā he kaha ake te

colonised mātou i taua wā, i taua kura. I te kura waenga e pērā ana, he nui ngā Māori engari kāore he kaupapa Māori. Ko te nuinga i roto i te kura waenga ka wehe atu i te kura, wētahi i roto i te second form, wētahi i roto i te third form, fourth form, kua nawhe. Ka haere ki te scrub cutting, ki te freezing works, ki ngā kēnge.

Nā reira, tae atu koe ki te kuratini, ana kei te maumahara koe ahakoa kāore koe i tino hiahia ki te uru atu ki tēnā kura, kei te maumahara koe i taua wā he ahah ō whāinga? He aha ō whāinga i taua wā mō te reo?

I mua i taku haerenga atu ki te kuratini ka mea mai “e rua wiki ka wehe” engari I haere au ki korā. Ka noho mātou i roto i te wharenuī, he whakawhanaungatanga, ā muri i tērā he paku rerekē aku nei whakaaro. Ka haere ā muri i tērā ka haere mātou ki tō mātou nei karaehe ‘Te kete papaku’ koinā taku karaehe. Te kete papaku mō ngā mea e tīmata ana, te kete hohonu mō ngā mea kua ako kē. Koinā, i haere mātou ki roto i tō mātou karaehe, ka tūtaki au i ngā tāngata i reira, koinā tētahi mea pai ki a au, ngā tāngata i reira he Māori, ngā mea Māori e whai nei i tō tāua nei reo. Koinā te mea pai ki ahau. Koinā te mea i tipu ake tērā hiahia i roto i ahau, kia haere tonu nō reira hei te mutunga ka noho au mō te rua tau.

I te fīmatanga, i te wā kua kite koe i tētahi mea ‘he pai tēnā’ kei te maumahara koe he aha tō wawata mō te reo Māori i taua wā? It e whai noa i te huarahi?

Kāore he whāinga. Ko ngā hoa te mea nui ki ahau i aua wā. Ko taku nei tino hiahia ki te whai i ngā mea waiata mō te pēne rock and jazz, koinā taku hiahia, nō reira i muri i te rua tau i te kuratini ka haere au ki xxxxxxxx Polytech, i reira tētahi course mō ngā kaiwaiata rock & jazz. I haere mātou ko aku hoa o te pēne ki te audition i reira mō te course engari kāore rātou i rapu mātou kia haere ki roto i te course nā reira ka tuku reta mai ki ahau “try next year” so ka whakaaro au “he aha taku mahi ināianei?” ka whakaaro au , ko te nuinga o aku hoa kua haere ki xxxxxxxx, ka haere au ki kora. Ka hare au ki kō, ka mea mai tētahi o ngā kaiako i reira “he aha tō pīrangi i konei?” engari kāore au i tino mōhio, ka tuhia e ia ngā courses i runga i te papatuhituhi, ka mea mai ia- ka mahia wēnei karaehe, mehemea ka oti pai koe wēra karaehe ka taea e koe te haere ki te mahi i te BA. He bridging course te mea rā. Ka hipa au i tērā, ka haere au ki te mahi i te BA Māori ki xxxxxxxx. I aua wā koretake au ki te kōrero Māori, he koretake tonu au ki te kōrero engari i aua wā ko ngā whetū o te motu ināianei ko xxxxxxxx mā i reira i aua wā, engari ia au i reira i tipu mai tērā hiahia i roto i a au, me mahi au i tērā. Ka oti au, ka haere au ki te ako pai, Teachers Training College.

I roto i aua rua tau, i a koe i te Kuratini kua tipu mai taua aroha ki tō reo i taua wā?

Ae, āhua. Engari kāore i tino kaha. Kāore i tipu tērā i te mea ko te waiata te mea tino pai ki a au, he whakaaro anō tāku. Ahakoa he pai te reo ko te mea pai ki a au mō te kuratini i ako au i te pōwhiri i te mea he rerekē, wētahi o ngā kaiako, wētahi kāore i tino mōhio au ki te ako. Mō te whakatakoto o te kupu, mō ngā āhua katoa o te reo Māoi kāore i tino pai ētahi o ngā kaiako. Ko temea pai ki ahau ko ngā pōwhiri. Kāha mātou mō te pōwhiri i ngā taurira o te Polytech, pērā i te health, wērā atu reo ka haramai rātou mō te pōwhiri. Koinā

te mea pai ki ahau i te mea i a au wet ipu ake ana i Tūranga kāore māotu i haere ki te marae. kāore mātou i mōhio ki te mahi i te pōwhiri.

Kei te maumahara koe ki te wā tuatahi i mārāma koe i ngā kōrero i roto i te pōwhiri?

Kua roa nei au e noho kūare ana ki te reo Māori ahakoe ngā korero i puta mai ka noho ki te pō tonu nei. I a Ratapu ka switch on the television, ka mātakitaki au i a Waka Huia mō ngā tau e whā pea, ka noho kūare au, kātahi ka mōhio au ki tana kōrero. Engari kua roa te wā ka noho i te pō, ka mātakitaki i a Waka Huia kāore i mōhio, ka noho, ka noho, ka noho. E whā tau pea ka noho au. Kātahi ka taka te kapa nērā. Ka mau te wehi. Ka mau te wehi. Harikoa. Harikoa au. I te mea i tipu mai tērā hiahia i roto i ahau. kāore i te wā straight away engari ā tōna wā ka taka te kapa, ka tipu mai tērā hiahia.

Nā reira i runga i tō huarahi ako i aua tau, tau tuatahi, tuarua, tuatoru pea i a koe e ako ana i te reo Māori, i tīni te āhua o tō oranga i a koe e ako ana?

Ae, kāore i te mōhio mehemea nā taku wahine tēnā mahi, engari i a au e ako ana i te reo Māori ka tūtaki au i taku wahine. Ki ahau nei kua rerekē taku whakaaro, taku oranga ināianei i te mea kei te mōhio au ki te ao Māori.

I a koe i ngā tau tuatahi, tuarua, tuatoru i a koe e tīmata ana ki te ako i kite koe i etahi rerekētanga i roto i a koe anō? Kāore rānei?

Ae, i te mea i a au e ako ana i te reo i ngana au ki te whakaaro i roto i te reo nō reira he tino hiahia nōku ki te whai i te taha Māori. I te mea i a au e tipu ake ana i roto i te ao Pākehā ahau, kāore au i tino whakaaro mō te ao Māori i aua wā. Kāore au i paku aro atu engari ināianei, āe.

Ināianei inā tirohia e tāua te āhua o tō oranga ināianei, he aha ngā hua kua puta mai ki a koe nā te mōhio koe kite kōrero māori?

Ko ngā hua, ko taku mahi. ko taku mahi oranga. I te mea i a au e mahi ana i te ao Pākehā, i mahi ringa raupā au, pērā i a rātou e mahi streets. Ko ngā mahi oranga pai kua whiwhi au pērā i te teaching, the diploma, nā tērā ka taea e au te haere ki roto i ngā kura auraki ki te ako, ki te whakaako. He nui te uni i taua mahi, nui ake i tērā mahi i runga i te tiriti. Koinā tētahi hua, ko te mahi.

Pēhea tō mahi ināianei?

He hua anō i te mea me tuhi au i te reo Māori, ko taku mahi i reira he digitizer cataloguer. Mehemea ka whakauru mai ngā iwi i ō rātou tapes ki roto rā ko taku mahi ka digitize wērā tapes kātahi ka mātakitaki wērā tapes, ka tuhi he aha tētahi paku kōrero he aha ngā mahi o tērā ripene whakaatata. Ko taku mahi ki te tuhi i te reo māori nā reira koina tētahi o ngā hua kua puta mai, kua whai oranga. Koinā te hua pai.

Pehea ngā hua ā whānau me kī, kua tata ake rānei koe ki tō whānau, kua whai i tētahi turanga ano i roto i tō hapori, to iwi, marae, hapū, marae rānei nā te mea he kōrero Māori koe?

Taku pāpā i mua i tana matenga i mea mai ka whakaaetia e ia kia tū au i runga i te marae. I te mea ka mea mai ia ki ahau ki tētahi tangi “me tū koe ki te kōrero” i kī au “kāo” i te mea kei te ora tonu a ia and i mea mai ia me tū koe, ka whakaae au. Ka tau tērā honore ki runga i ahau nā taku mōhio i te reo. Koinā tētahi. Koinā noa iho pea nā te mea he iwi nui a Ngāti XXXXX me Ngāti XXXXXXXX nā reira waiho mā rātou ngā tino mōhio te tū ki te whakahaere i te iwi.

Kua hoki koe ki te tū ki te kōrero ki te marae?

Ae, ki te XXXXXXXXXXXX, mō ngā tangi. E rima mārāma ki muri i haere au ki te XXXXXXXXXXXX, i mate taku aunty, i mea mai taku cousin ki ahau “oh cuzzy, haramai, hoki mai ki te kāinga hei kaikōrero mō mātou, haere matou ki XXXXXXXX. Tata tērā wāhi ki XXXXXXXX. Ka mea mai ia “haramai, haramai cuz kāore ia mātou he kaikōrero” ka mea au “ae ka haere au ki korā” ka haere mātou ki te marae i XXXXXXXX. koinā taku mahi ki te mihi atu ki te tangata whenua, haria tō mātou nei aunty ki runga i te marae. Ka mea taku cousin ki ahau “ka haere tātou ki tētahi atu marae ko te ingoa o te whare ko XXXX ko te marae ko XXXXXXXX, he marae XXXXXXXX. Kāore anō kia mutu te hanga. Haere mātou kio korā, taku mahi i reira kia pōwhiringia kia mihi mai i ngā tāgata ki runga i te marae, koina te wā tuatahi kua tū tētahi tangi ki runga i taua marae engari ko tērā marae nō tōku whānau, te whānau XXXXXXXX Kāore ngā tane i mōhio ki te kōrero Māori. Koina tētahi o taku mahi, nā te reo tērā i taea e au te tū i te mea mehemea kāore he reo, kua kore te whānau e pōhiri atu ki te iwi. He nui ngā tāngata i haramai ki tērā marae engari ko au anake i runga i te pae i taua wā. Engari nā tērā mahi i mahi au i te ao Māori ka mōhio au he aha te mahi a te tangi i te mea kua mahie e au wērā mahi about three times now.

Mōu ake, mō tō wairua, he aha ngā hua ā wairua o te ako i te reo Māori ināianei?

Ko taku wairua, he pai i te mea i tēnei wā he nui ōku whakaaro i te reo Māori, ko wētahi wā ka whakaaro au he racist ahau, he kaha au ki te tautoko i ngā mea Māori. Rerekē tēnā i ngā wā o mua. Nā te mea i tipu ake au i te ao pākehā kāore au i te tino tautoko i ngā mea Māori engari ināianei koinā tētahi. He rite tonu au, ko te mea rerekē he kaha au ki te whakaaro i te reo Māori.

Pēhea ki tō tuakiri, mō tō identity, he mea nui te reo Māori ki tēnā?

Ae. He kaha taku Māoritanga ināianei. Koinā tētahi rerekētanga i ahau ināianei, kaha ahau ki te kī he Māori ahau i te mea i a au e tipu ake ana i XXXXXXXX, kāore i pīrangi ki te kī “he Māori ahau”. Whakamā, tino whakamā te nuinga. Ko ngā Pākehā te mea pai nerā, Piranga ngā Māori ki te whakapākehā i a rātou, whakapākehātia te whakaaro,

pīrangi kia mahi ēnā mahi pēnei i ngā Pākehā, te tautoko i ngā mea Pākehā. Nā te colonization pea tēnā process nerā.

Mehemea ka hoki ō mahara ki te wā i mua i tō ako i te reo Māori, ki ō whakaaro ki te kore koe i haere ki te kuratini ki te ako i tō reo Māori kua aha koe? Kua pēnei tonu tō oranga?

Kāore. Kei runga i ngā rori tonu au pea. Mehemea kāore au i whai i te reo Māori ka wehe au ki Ahitereiria, ka mahi au ki korā. Aua. nōku te whiwhi i whai au i te kuratini. Me te mihi atu ki a rātou, ko te nuinga o ngā kaiako nō Tūhoe, ko tērā kuia i haramai ki te whirwhiri i ngā kaikōrero i te timatanga, nō Ngati XXXXX ia, XXXXXX he tohunga ia mō te kapa haka engari kāore tērā kuia, e rua ngā wiki au i korā ka wehe a ia. Nō XXXXXXXX tētahi, engari kāore he kaiako tino mōhio ki ngā mea Māori i te mea i ako hoki a ia i te reo, kāore i tino mōhio ki te whakaako i te reo.

Koina tētahi atu hua, kua haere au ki ngā wāhi mō ngā hui Māori ki tēnā wāhi, ki tēnā wāhi o Aotearoa mō ngā Mahi Māori pērā i te kura reo, i a au i Wikitōria i haere au me taku karahe ki Ruatāhuna ki runga i Tūhoe maunga, a Maunga Pōhatu, i haere mātou ki korā, i haere ki Te Kaha mō tētahi Māori Arts festival. He pai tērā ki ahau. I a au e mahi, koretake au i te ao Pākehā, kāore au i haere ki wērā wāhi.

Kua kōrerotia ngā painga o te reo me ngā hua tino rawe engari kua puta mai ki a koe he tūāhuatanga kua patu i te wairua, kua patu mahi, kua patu whānau rānei i runga i tō huarahi ki te ako i te reo Māori? Ngā mea kino e pū ana ki te ako i te reo?

I timatanga o taku ako i hoki au ki Tūranga, haere ki te whare o taku hoa, ka kite au i taku pāpā, ka mea mai tana pāpā ki ahau “he aha tō mahi ināinaie?” I mea atu “Kei te ako au i te reo Māori?” I mea mai “he aha ai? he aha te hua kua puta mai i taua mahi? he pai ako te ako i te Hapanihi i te reo Māori i te mea he hua i roto i te reo Hapanihi” ka mea tana tuakana “ae tautoko au i taku pāpā he hua kei roto i te reo hapanihi, kāore he hua i roto i te reo Māori. I whakautu au “ā, kāore au i te ako i te Māori mō te hua moni ka puta mai, ko taku hiahia ki te ako kia mōhio mai au tō tātou reo. Koinā te take i whai au i te reo, kia mōhio pai au i tō tātou nei reo. Ehara i ngā hua moni. Ko taku hiahia kia mōhio mai te reo Māori i te mea koina mātou he Māori. Me mōhio tō reo tuatahi i mua i tō haere ki te ako i te mea tuarua”. Kāore rātou i whakaae, he Māori wēnei tāngata. I mate tērā te pāpā o taku hoa. I haere au ki tana tangi, ka tū au ki te kōrero, ka kī au “koinei te take i whai au i te reo māori, ki te kōrero ki a koe ināinane”, kāore au i mōhio ka mate tērā tanagata. I mate ia e rua, e toru pea ngā tau i muri i tā mātou kōrero. Ka kite wētahi o taku whānau te rerekētanga i roto i ahau, i ngā wā o mua, kāore i te pai ki a rātou, he mea riri ahau i aua wā engari kua kite rātou he rerekē ahau ināiane.

I mua i taku haerenga atu i fīmata ahau i te kuratini ko taku ingoa ko XXXX. I mua i taku mahi i te Bachelor of Arts ki te kōti ki te tīni taku ingoa ki a XXXX i te mea kāore au i pīrangi i tērā ingoa Ingarihi. Tata ki te rua tekau tau ināiane ko Hone ahau, he uaua ki aku hoa, ka kī ko XXXX koe! He rerekē ināiane, ko XXXX ahau.

He mahi, he tohu, teachers training college.

Ko te timatanga o aua hua katoa ko te reo Māori.

Ko te ao Māori kua puta ki ahau, kāore he mea i tua atu i tērā, ko te ao Māori, me ngā Māori kua tūtaki au, nā te reo, nā te ako i te reo, i a au i Wikitoria i tūtaki au i ngā mea rongonui. Kāore au i mōhio he aha te kīngitanga i a au e tiou ana, te hitori o te ao Māori, ngā kōti, te tiriti, ērā mea katoa. Kāore au i mōhio ki ngā pakanga, kāore au i mōhio ko wai te kīngitanga kātahi au ka mōhio. I te ohore katoa au i te mea kāore au i mōhio he aha te Tiriti kātahi ka puta mai te riri. I a au e tamariki tonu ana ka kite au i te pai o te Pākehā me te pai o ō rātou kāinga, ka kite au i ngā whare o ngā Māori, he mea taretare nā ka whakaaro au he aha te take kei a rātou ngā meapai, a kei a mātou ngā mea taretare, kātahi ka whai atu au i te reo me ngā kaupapa Māori, ka mārama. Nā te reo, kua haere au ki te nuinga o ngā wāhi i Aotearoa nei.

Tāpirihanga 10:

He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuawhā

Tangata tuawhā

Tēnā kōrero mai mō tō māramatanga ki te reo i a koe e tipu ana

Kāore au i tino mōhio. I mōhio au he Māori au engari ko ngā whakahau pea, ngā tino kōrero i rangona e au, te e tū, te e noho, ērā momo kōrero. I mōhio au ki ētahi kupu paku nei pēnei i te hōhā. Enei tūmomo kupu ka kaha whiua e ngā mātua. Āe, ngā kupu māmā noa iho engari ehara i te mea i rangona etahi rerenga. Ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero i roto i te reo Pākehā, tēnā pea kotahi noa iho te kupu ka whakaurua pēnei i te “I’m going to mahi” ērā tūmomo, nā reira kāore i tino rangona i a au e tipu ana. I a au i te kura i uru au ki roto i tētahi kapa haka o tōku kura engari i te mea i haere au ki tētahi kura Katorika kāore rātou i tino poipoi i taua āhuatanga, te āhuatanga Māori.

I taua wā, i a koe e tipu ana, tō tamarikitanga, rangatahitanga rānei, he mea nui te ao Māori ki a koe? I aro atu koe ki tērā taha ōu?

Hāunga te mahi kapa haka, i haere mātou ki ngā tangihanga, ki te marae, tērā pea i whakaakona au ki ngā āhuatanga o ngā tikanga Māori engari kāore au i mōhio he tikanga Māori tēnā. I mōhio au engari kāore au i mōhio he tikanga Māori tēnā nā reira koirā te take me whai au i tēnei. Ko tētahi o ngā mea i whakaakona mai kia whakahoki i te pāua tuatahi ki roto i te wai. Kāore au i pātai he aha te take engari koirā te kī a tōku pāpā nā reira i whakaponono au ki ōnā kōrero. I a au e tipu ana i mātakitaki ōku mātua i ngā hōtaka reo Māori ahakoa kāore rāua i mārama ki te reo pēnei i Te Karere, i a Pūkana me taku kōrero atu ki a rāua “Ea he aha te take e mātakitaki ana kōrua i tēnā, kāore tātou i te mārama ki ēnā kōrero, he heahea tēnā mahi”, tōku pōhēhē i taua wā. Kāore au i kite i te hua o te reo i taua wā.

Nā reira e hia ō tau i te wā i huri ai tō aro ki te reo Māori?

Te wā tuatahi 15 pea ōku tau, fifth form i uru ahau ki roto i tētahi hōtaka reo o te kura. I noho au ki reira mō te tau kotahi engari i puta whai muri mai i tēnā, i whai i ētahi atu kaupapa. Whai muri i tēnā ko te wānanga o XXXXXXXXXX, ko ōku hoa he reo Māori katoa rātou. Kāore au i paku mārama ki ngā kōrero i kōrerohia. I kaha kata rātou engari kāore au i mārama he aha ai. Nā reira i kōrero mai tētahi o ōku whanaunga “tēnā pea me uru koe ki te Māori101” i taua wā i whakaaro āe tērā pea ka tirohia taua kaupapa i te mea he pepa wātea tāku i taua wā. I whakaaro au oh yea, and i rata katoa au ki taua mahi.

Tērā pea i te mea i rukuhia taua kaupapa i a au i te kura i māmā te uru ki roto i taua kaupapa.

Ki te hoki ō mahara i taua wā i mua i tō urunga atu ki tērā pepa ki te whare wānanga, i mua i tō ako i te reo Māori kōrero mai i pēhea nā te āhua o tō oranga i taua wā. Kei te kimi au i ngā kōrero mō te mahi/ohanga/whānau/wairua me ngā āhuatanga katoa e hāngai ana ki taua wā.

I mua i tērā ko taku mahi tuatahi he kaiwhakapai whare mō te tari o tōku māmā. Tērā pea oira noa iho taku mahi whai pūtea nei. Koirā noa iho. Ngā āhuatanga o te kura kāore au i te tino maumahara, i pēhea tōku ao i mua i tōku outa ki te whai ao ki te ao mārama. Kāore au i mōhio he ao kei tua. Me kī pea i huakina katoa aku kamo ki te ao Māori i te wā i uru au ki tēnei kaupapa. Kāore au i te tino maumahara i pēhea tōku ao. Tērā pea kāore i te tino pai i taua wā. Kia pono au he kūare au ki te ao Māori.

Kei te maumahara koe ki tō waiaro, 'Io whakaaro ki tēnei mea te Māoritanga, te tuakiri Māori i taua wā i mua i tō haere ki te ako?

I mōhio au he Māori au, i mōhio au ko Ngāti XXXXXXXX tōku marae. I tae atu au ki ngā tangihanga maha. Tērā pea koirā noa iho. Kāore au i tino kite i te ao whānui.

Nā reira nā te aha i huri ai tō aro ki te ako i te reo Māori?

I akiaki tētahi o aku hoa noho, he whanaunga hoki nōku, i a au ki te uru ki roto i tētahi hōtaka. I eke pai aku grades i roto i aua kaupapa, i noho ngātahi ngā tauira, i te tuatahi i whai au i tētahi pepa pūtaiao te chemistry taku tino kaupapa engari i te wā i uru au ki roto i tēnā kaupapa i noho takitahi au i te mea kāore ērā atu tauira i whai whakaaro ki tētahi atu. I noho ko rātou anake. Kāore i paku toro atu ki ētahi atu inā i hiahia āwhina engari i te wā i uru au ki roto i te tari Māori i tino rangona te aroha, te mahi o te tuakana me te teina, i rangona te manaakitanga, koirā pea tētahi o ngā take i huri au ki tēnei huarahi. Me te mea anō hoki i kite au i ngā hua. I tū pūmau ahau, i aka ōku waewae ki te whenua i te mea i mōhio au nō hea. Ahakoa i mōhio au nō tēnei takiwā ahau i taua wā he kupu noa iho. Engari whai muri mai i te ako i whai mana aua kupu.

Nā, te wā i tīmata koe, te wā i kuhu atu koe ki tēnei ao ako i te reo Māori kei te maumahara koe he aha o whaingā i taua wā? He aha ō tumanako mō tō reo Māori i taua wā?

Tērā pea he pērā tonu. Ko ōku tino wawata mō toku reo kia tangata whenua ki roto i ahau kia kaua e noho manuhiri mai nā te mea i ētahi wā ka whakaaro i roto i te reo Pākehā kātahi ka whakamāori engari ko taku tino tūmanako kia rere noa te reoi tōku waha kia kore au e whakaaro 'me pēhea au e whakairo i ngā whakaaro i roto i te hinengaro' kia pēnei i taku reo Pākehā, kia maringi noa ngā kupu, kia Māori te rere o te reo. I taua wā i pīrangī au ki te mārama ki ētahi o ngā kōrero engari whai muri mai i tērā e whakapono ana au ko te reo tōku tuakiri i tēnei ao. Kāore au i mōhio ki tētahi atu ao engari ināianei kua tino mārakerake te kitea.

Nā reira mehemea kia titiro atu koe ināianei ki a koe i taua wā, i te kimi māramatanga koe?

Tērā pea i te whai au i ngā tapuwae o ōku hoa. Te nuinga o ōku hoa he reo Māori ō rātou nā reira i mōhio kē rātou. i noho hoki au i roto i tētahi whare Māori, nā reira i te nuinga o

te wā i haere mātou ki te marae o te herenga waka. Te nuinga o ngā tāngata i reira he reo Māori nā reira tērā pea he rautaki tēnā kia pai taku noho i roto i taua hapori. Tērā pea koirā tētahi mea iti engari i runga i te pai o aku grades i tino eke ahau nā reira i whakaaro au oh tērā pea me noho tonu i roto i tēnei kaupapa nā te mea e whai māramatanga au, ā e eke pai nei ngā grades. Me noho tonu au.

Nā, ki ōu whakaaro i taua wā, te wā i whakaaro koe āe me noho tonu, i te whakaaro koe mōu, me ngā painga ka riro i a koe, mō te reo me te oranga tonutanga o te reo, ngā mea e rua rānei? tētahi atu mea rānei?

I whakaaro au ki te āhua o tōku noho. Ko tētahi o ōku hoa, he tino matatau ia, i pīranga au kia eke ki tōna taumata. Kāore anō kia eke ki tērā taumata engari mā te aha i te ngana. Engari koia hoki tētahi i tino akiaki i a au. I tētahi o ngā pāti koirā te wā i kaha puta tōku reo i te mea i te nuinga o te wā i patua au e te whakamā nā reira i te wā i inu tahi mātou kātahi i rere pai te reo.

I ākona tō reo i hea?

I te Wānanga o XXXXXXXXXX, ētahi kura reo. I noho au i roto i te hōtaka o Te Pīnakitanga o te reo kairangi ki te XXXXXXXXXX.

I te tīmatanga o tō takahanga i runga i te ara o te reo Māori, i te wā i tīmata te reo Māori ki te pūāwai i roto i a koe, i pēhea nā te āhua o tō oranga i taua wā? I te wā i tīmata koe ki te mārama?

I whai tonu au i ngā mahi a te tauira. I kaha puta mātou ki te taone. He kaha te whanaungatanga i waenganui i te hāpori rā. I tino kite au i te hua i tīmata mātou ki te whakapakari tinana, i puta mātou ki ētahi kaupapa reo Māori, ētahi konohete, ngā tohu reo Māori o Te Taura Whiri. I rerekē te aro. I haere mātou ki ētahi atu kaupapa kia whai wāhi te reo i roto i aua kaupapa.

Pēhea nā tō tuakiri? I kite koe i ētahi rerekētanga mōu ake i roto i a koe?

I mua i taku ako i te reo, he tangata tino whakamā au. He uaua ki te tū i mua i tētahi minenga. Kāore i kaha te whiu o taku reo, i tino pēhi au i a au anō. I whakaaro au, kāore he take mō te kōrero i te mea kāore he ngako o tō kōrero. I tino whakaiti au i a au anō. Engari i tēnei wā, ki ōku nei whakaaro kua tino pūawai. Kāore au i te whakamā ki te tuku i tōku reo kia rere.

I pērā koe i tē tīmatanga? I te wā i tīmata ai koe ki te mārama?

Kua roa nei te wā kua whai au i taua ara kia māia taku tū, kia tū mārō.

Kei te mārama koe ki te wā tuatahi i haere koe ki tētahi kaupapa Māori, tangi, te aha rānei, ana i mārama koe ki te reo?

Tērā pea ko tētahi o ngā pōhiri ki te Whare wānanga. I āhua whakahīhī, whakahīhī pai nei. Koirā tētahi. I taka te kapa. I whakaaro au ‘oh koinei te take e pēnā ana rātou’

Nō reira kia tirohia te āhua o tō oranga ināianei me ngā pānga o te reo Māori ki tō oranga, ki a koe he aha ngā hua kua riro i a koe?

I tēnei wā e mahi ana au i XXXX. I a au i te Whare Wānanga i pātai mai ētahi o ōku hoa kia tae atu au ki te wānanga ki te mahi ki reira, tētahi mahi whakaako i mua i tēnei engari ināianei kua whai mahi. Ka kore au e whai wāhi i roto i taku tūranga mahi mena kāore aku reo. Kua piki au i te ara tukutuku o Poutama i roto i tēnei mahi. I timata au hei kaiāwhina kātahi ka piki au hei kaiako. Ināianei he kaitohutohu tautoko tauira ahau mō ngā hōtaka reo Māori nō reira kua whai au i taua ara. Tētahi atu kaupapa i whakatūria e mātou ko ōku hoa, tētahi kapa haka i XXXXXXXX nei. Kua whai wāhi au ki te tito waiata, ki te whakaputa i aku kare ā roto me ētahi atu āhua e pā nei ki te whatumanawa. Kua rangona tōku reo, otirā ōku whakaaro e te iwi o XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX nei i roto i ngā whakataetae a rohe. Ki a au nei he mea nui tēnā kia rangona ōku ake whakaaro e tētahi iwi kāore i te paku mōhio ki ahau. me te mea anō hoki he āhua controversial ētahi o ōku whakaaro. He maha. he maha ngā hua kua puta.

E noho whakahīhī nei ōku mātua ki a au. Ka noho au heu kanohi mō rātou i tēnei wā ina he kaupapa Māori, reo Māori rānei ka pātai mai rātou ki a au, māu tēnei kaupapa e hiki. Tēnā tuhia tētahi whiti mō tēnei kaupapa. Ahakoa ko au te pōtiki o te whānau kāore tōku whānau ake i te mōhio ki te reo nā reira āe ka riro māku ēnā haepapa e hiki i tēnei wā kia haere mātou ki tētahi tangihanga, māku te poroporoaki e tuku, māku te waiata e tuku.

Kua tīni ngā whakaaroo ētahi o tō whānau, kua ara mai rānei te hiahia ki te ako?

Ko tētahi o aku whanaunga, taku kaihana i mahi ia i roto i te kōhanga reo engari kua tekau mā rima tau ia e noho ana i Ahitereiria nā reira i tōna hokinga mai i kite ia i ahau kātahi ka toko ake te whakaaro kia hoki ia ki te ako i te reo kia kounga ake te reo, kia ako i ētahi āhuatanga hou.

Pēhea nā tō nohonga ki waenganui i tō rahi, to hapū tō, iwi, tō marae, kua rerekē?

I roto i ngā tau kua hipa nei kua hoki au ki ētahi hui marae, kua pātai mai rātou me pēhea te hono atu ki te hunga rangatahi kia hoki mai rātou ki te marae, nā reira kua pātai mai rātou mō tērā āhuatanga. Engari mō te taha ki te marae he āhua uaua ki ahau i te mea kāore au i ako i te reo o te kāinga, i ako au i te reo o te pukapuka. Ko te nuinga o aku kaiako i a au i te whare wānanga, nō Tūhoe, nō Raukawa pea, engari nō Tūhoe te nuinga. Nā reira tērā pea he taiapa tēnei i roto i a a au anō i te mea e whakaaro ana au me pēhea koe e hoki ki tō kāinga engari e kōrero ana koe i te reo o iwi kē atu. Me pēhea e akiaki koe i te hunga nei ki te ako i te reo engari kāore koe e mōhio ana ki te reo o tō kāinga, tō hapū, ngā tino rerekētanga o tōu ake iwi. Nā reira ka whakaaro au ina ka hoki koe ki reira ka pēhea tō rātou waiaro ki a koe, ka whakaaro rātou ea kāore koe i te bloody mōhio, kāore koe i tipu mai i konei. I tipu au i te matau a Māui engari ehara i te mea nō Ngāti XXXXXXXXXXXX ahau nā reira i kaha hoki mātou ki ngā tangihanga engari mō te taha o te reo, āhua whakamā au ki te haere ki reira me te tohutohu atu me pānei "an“i tōku reo”

kei puta mai ētahi kōrero “tēnā, ko wai koe ki te hoki mai ki konei tohutohu mai ai ki a mātou, me pēnei, me pēnā te reo”. Ehara i te mea kua pēnā tētahi engari kei te karamuimui ngā mahara, ina ka pēnā rātou, kāore rānei, aua.

Kua tīmata koe ki te kōrero mō tēnei engari he aha ētahi hua ā wairua ki a koe?

Ahakoia i mōhio au ki ngā atua Māori, kāore au i karakia ki a rātou, kāore au i tuku whakaaro nui ki a rātou, he Kātorika au nō reira i a au e tipu ana arā te whakaaro kotahi noa te atua, tuku inoi atu ki a ia. I tēnei wā kua rangiwhāwhā te titiro. E whakaponono tonu ana au ki te atua heoi anō e whai wāhi ana ngā atua o te ao Māori. Otirā ngā āhuatanga o te taiao. Mō te taha o te tū, e tū pakari ana au, kua ōku waewae ki te whenua i te mea e mōhio ana au, nō hea au, he arero Māori tōku nā reira i whakatōkia tētahi āhuatanga māia ki roto i a au, kia kua e whakamā, me tū, tukuna ō whakaaro. Ka ako tātou e pā ana ki te kūmara, kia kua e kōrero mō tōna reka engari i ētahi wā me whai wāhi te kūmara ki te kōrero mō tōna reka. Ehara i te mea he whakahīhi engari me mōhio te tangata he aha ana pūkenga. Nā reira ko te māia tētahi o ngā tino hua kua puta.

I mua i te takahanga i runga i tēnei ara i noho au i te rehurehutanga o te rā, ka taea te kite engari kāore i te tino mārakerake te kitea. Nā reira kua āhua hiki te kohu, kua tākiri mai te ata, kei te puta mai te awatea. I a au e tamariki ana, kāore au i whakaaro kia tuku karakia mō te rangi, kua ara mai anō a Tamanui te rā, engari i tēnei wā nō tātou te maringanui kua whai i tētahi anō rangi i roto i tēnei ao nā reira me mihi, me mihi ki tēnei kaupapa. Kāore au i whai whakaaro, ‘he rangi anō’ engari i tēnei wā nōku te waimarie kei konei tonu au.

He rerekē ōku hoa. I te mea kua ako au i te reo, kua huakina ētahi tatau ki ētahi atu tāngata tērā pea kāore au e whai wāhi ki te tūtaki ki a rātou nā reira ko ētahi o ōku hoa kua tino noho mai hei tuarā mōku i tēnei huarahi. Kei reira tonu ētahi o ōku hoa mai i te kura engari ko ōku hoa ināianei kua rārangahia tētahi taura here i waenganui i a mātou, arā ko te reo tētahi o ngā kaupapa e māro ai taua taura.

O aua hua katoa, ki a koe he aha te mea nui whakahirahira, tētahi mea kotahi kua riro i a koe i te ako i te reo Māori?

Kei te mārama ahau ki a au anō. I kite au i ētahi āhuatanga i roto i ahau me te whakaaro ake ‘pupuri tonu, whakarērea, pupuri tonu, whakarereā’ nā te mea i reira ētahi whakaaro ahi kauri. Nā reira kei te mōhio au ki ētahi o ngā āhuatanga e pūpū ake i roto i te whatumanawa. He aha ngā mea me pupuri tonu, he aha ngā mea me whiu ki te taha, pēnei i te whakaiti. Kua kōrero aau mō te whakaiti. i kaha whakaiti au i a au anō, he whakaiti kino nei, i pēhi au i a au anō. Engari i tēnei wā kua whiua tērā ki te taha, kei te whiu tonu. E mōhio ana au he aha ōku pūkenga i tēnei wā. I a au e tamariki ana, kāore au i mōhio me whai au i tēhea ara i te mea i rata au ki te pūtaiao. i rata au ki te mirimiri. He maha ngā kaupapa pārekareka ki a au, engari ko te reo te mea i toa.

Kua kōrerotia ngā painga me ngā hua rawe o te reo engari atu i wēra mea, kua puta mai ki a koe ētahi tūahuatanga kua patu i te wairua, kua patu mahi, patu hoa rānei i runga i tō huarahi ki te ako i te reo?

Tērā pea ko ko te whakamā tētahi. I kōrero au mō aku hoa. I te tīmatanga o tōku whai i te reo he reo mātou rātou katoa. I akona i a rātou e tamariki ana. Nā reira ki a au nei he native speaker katoa rātou. Ko tētahi o ngā taupā i roto i a au, nāku anō te kākano i whakatō kia kua e kōrero i mua i taua momo hunga kei hapa, kei hapa, kei hē, kei tapepe. I ētahi wā ka huri au ki te reo Pākehā kia pai taku whakawhiti kōrero engari I'm still working on that one, breaking that one down. Ētahi o ōku hoa he tamariki nā XXX, tērā tūmomo mea.

Nā reira ki a koe, i kī mai koe, nāu i whakatō tērā kākano kia kua e kōrero ki mua i ērā tāngata, nāu anō tērā kākano i whakatō, ka rongu rānei koe i ētahi kōrero pēra i ō hoa, ētahi atu tāngata, he kōrero whakahāwea mō te tangata mehemea kua hapa te reo.

He kaha nō te Māori ki te whakawā i te tagnata. Ki pono aku kōrero ko ahau tētahi. Ka rangona tētahi hapa, kāore e tohutohu ki a ia, me pēnei kē engari i roto i aku whakaaro ka whakatikahia aua hapa i roto i a au anō. Nā te mea he kaiako au, i ngā wā o mua. E rata ana au ki te wete reo nā reira koirā tētahi o aku tino kaupapa. Ko te mahi whakaniko, ko te wetewete reo anō hoki ōku tino kaupapa. Nā reira, āe, koirā tētahi he kaha nō te Māori ki te whakawā, engari kia whakatikahia te tangata me tuku i te whakaaro i runga i te ngākau iti kia kua rātou e pā mamae kei mokonahatia te waha.

Nā reira kia hoki anō tāua ki ō tūmanako me ōu whainga mō te reo Māori i te wā i tīmata ai koe, ki ōu whakaaro kua tutuki aua wawata?

Kei te mārama au ki te nuinga o ngā kōrero e kōrerohia ana hāunga i ētahi o ngā mea hou kua puta mai i ngā tau tata nei. Ētahi o ngā mea kua puta mai i ngā kura reo, ērā tūmomo kōrero engari e mārama ana au ki te nuinga o ngā kōrero engari ki te kore au e mārama ka pātai atu “he aha te tikanga o tēnei rerenga, kupu rānei?”

Mehemea kāore koe i whakauru ki roto i taua pepa reo Māori tuatahi, kāore koe i whai haere i te reo Māori, kua aha koe?

Aua.

Pēhea rānei te āhua o tō oranga mehemea karekau tō reo Māori?

Aua. Tērā pea kua whai tonu au i te ara o te pūtaiao, o te mirimiri pea engari ki ōku whakaaro ka kore au e whai oranga pēnei i tōku oranga ināiane. I a au e tamariki ana kāore au i mōhio i ngaro tētahi wāhanga ōku engari ināiane ki te titiro whakamuri, whakamua rānei inā kāore tōku reo

Tāpirihanga 11:

He patopatonga kōrero mō Tangata tuarima

Tangata tuarima

Kōrero mai mō tō māramatanga ki te reo Māori i a koe e tipu ana.

Kore rawa. E mōhio ana au te haramai, he aha atu, tērā mā ngā rā Mane, Tūrei engari paku paku noa iho. I mua i taku taenga atu ki te whare wānanga kore rawa taku mōhio. I haere au ki te kura i te takiwā o XXXXX, ki XXXXXXX. I reira i paku mārama i ētahi mea, engari ko ngā mea māmā noa iho- homai te huka, ērā atu mea. Engari ko taku teina ko tō rātou whānau kei te mōhio rātou katoa ki te kōrero Māori nā reira kō tō rātou whaea te tumuaki o te kōhanga reo o XXXXXXX, ko te tumuaki o mua o Te Kura Kaupapa o XXXXXXX he pakari rawa tō rātou kōrero Māori. Ko au anake i reira e kōrero ana i te reo Pākehā. nā rātou i whakatō te wawata hei ako i te reo Māori, ko te tipu ake o aku teina, koirā taku pīrangī mō aku tamariki. Koirā te take kua tukuna taku kotiro ki Ngā Kuaka. Pirangi au ki te whakaora i te reo Māori, kia haere tonu te reo Māori..

Nā reira i a koe e noho ana ki XXXXXXX, i rongu koe i te reo Māori?

Āhua. Mēnā i peka au ki te whare tata ki a mātou, ko te kuia, e mōhio ana ia ki te kōrero Māori engari ko mātou ngā tamariki, ērā atu, kāo. nō reira e kōrero ana i te reo Pākehā noa iho. I ako au i te wā i mate tōku koroua katahi ka mōhio au ka tae ae ia te kōrero Māori engari kāore ia i kōrero mai ki a mātou ngā mokopuna i roto i te reo Māori.

Kāore au i te mōhio he aha te rōngoa engari i haere au ki te kōhanga, ki XXXXXXX, ki te taha o te kura tuatahi o XXXXXXX. I reira tētahi kōhanga i aua wā.

Mehemea ka hoki ō mahara ki tō tamarikitanga i a koe e kōrero Pākehā ana, ki a koe i mārama koe ki tēnei mea te Māoritanga?

Āe, ko tāku nei whakaaro nā tōku whakatipu ake i roto i te XXXXXXX ka whāngai mai te ao Māori i te mea hei te mutunga o ngā wiki ia wiki ka haere mātou ko ōku tuakana ki te marae hei tākaro tahi ki te taha o aku hoa engari i waenganui i taua wā he tanga e haere ana nā reira e mōhio ana mātou he kai kei te haere! Nā reira i noho mātou i runga i te marae ātea, e whakaaro ana i taua wā, e hika e pēhea te roa o tēnei whaikōrero, titiro ki runga. Whai muri i tēnā ka haere ki te harirū i ngā kuia, ngā kaumātua, ā muri i tēnā ka kai.

I aua wā tonu, i āhua kaha tonu tō tū i roto i te ao Māori?

Āe.

E hia ō tau i te wā i huri ai tō aro ki te reo Māori?

I tīmata ai i te wā e rua tekau mā tahi taku pakeke. Ka uru au i tētahi kauhau rorohiko ki tētahi PTE. I haere au ki reira, kei reira tētahi kaumātua e ako ana ia i ngā mea o te rorohiko kia pai ake tana whakaputa i ngā waiata, me kī DJ. Ka kite rawa au e mōhio rawa ia ki te reo Māori, ka kōrero ia ia roto i te reo Māori. Tērā pea ko tōna kaha ki te kōrero i te reo māori ka ako ana au he karaehe kore utu kei te whare wānanga o Aotearoa. Ko taua karaehe ko te ara reo. Ka timata au i taua wā, rua mano mā rima. Ka timata

engari ka hunuku au mai XXXXXXXX ki XXXXXXXX, a kua kati. Kua tata ki taku hunukutanga ki konei ka hoki atu au ki te Wananga o Aotearoa mō te Ara reo anō ki XXXXXXXX i mua i taku taenga mai ki konei.

nā reira i XXXXXXXX i tīmata tērā hiahia ki te tipu, kātahi ka hunuku ki XXXXXXXX mō te mahi me te tīni i taku oranga.

Āhua rua tekau mā taku tō pakeke i te wā i whakaaro koe ki te ako i te reo. Ina hoki ō mahara ki te āhua o ō mahi, ō putea, tō wairua, tō whānau, pēhea nā to oranga i taua wā?

Tērā pea i te wā e tika ana taku haerenga. i mua i tēnā ka haere ki wīwī ki wāwā. Mahi ana i te whutupōro. Koirā taku tino pūmanawa engari i te wā i ako i te reo Māori ko au te pōtiki mō ngā tāne, ka wero mai ō mātou kaiako ko wai te tangata e tū ana hei whaikōrero mō te pōhiri. Ka noho ngā tāne katoa, i kī atu “ko au” engari i muri i tēnā ka tū tētahi atu me te kī “kei te ora tonu tō pāpā? Me noho koe” engari i whakaaro au, well kāore koe e tū ana! Engari ko te mea pai o te reo Māori he wero ia rā ia rā. Mehema ka mōhio tētahi tangata kei te mōhio koe ki te reo Māori, kei roto i taku mahi ināianei ‘ka taea e koe te tū hei kōrero whakatau ana ki ā rātou mā i haramai’ ia wā ka kī au ‘kao’. ‘Engari ko koe anake’.

Nā reira kua āhua whakamārama koe i tēnei engari nā te aha i huri ai tō aro ki te ako i te reo Māori. he aha te mea i whakakipakipa i a koe, i whakatenatena i a koe ki te ako i te reo Māori?

He whakautu ngāwari tēnei. I te wā i whakatō taua tikanga ki roto i tōku ao kāore aku tamariki engari koirā te mea nui ki a au, he whakahaere i te reo Māori. I tipu ake au kore reo, kāore au i piranga mō aku tamariki. Koirā te mea nui ki a au. Ko tāku aronga mō te reo, tuatahi me whai i te reo Māori hei te wā ka tipu ake rātou ki te pakeketanga ka taea e rātou te aro atu ki tētahi atu reo. Ki tōku nei whakaaro ko te reo Māori i te tuatahi.

Nō reira ki a koe, he aha te take e pēnei te nui o tō wawata ki te kōrero Māori, he aha koe i whakaaro pērā ai?

I te mea, i tipu ake au i XXXXXXXX, i tamaiti au i reira engari i te wā i hunuku au ki Tamaki Makaurau kāore he whakaiti i ngā Māori i reira engari he tino rerekē, ka aro atu rātou ki ngā tangata moutere. he pai ake ngā ahurea o ngā tāngata moutere i te ao Māori. Tokomaha ngā Māori i reira, ki ō rātou whakaaro ko te pani me te rawakore ko te waipiro, ko te momi hikaretī, koirā ngā whakaaro o rātou. i Pāpouri au i te wā i noho au ki reira. Nā taua mea taku kitenga i te whānau o taku teina, he pakari rawa te reo Māori. Engari i ēnei rā, he rerekē, ko au te mea kōrero Māori, kei te kōrero Pākehā rātou ināianei. Kei te mōhio tonu rātou engari i kite au i ngā āhua ngoikore i roto i te ao Māori, ko ngā Māori i reira i Tāmaki Makaurau.

Ko te reo mō te reo, te ao Māori, i te mea ka taea e koe te whakamana i tētahi mea mena kaore koe i whakamana i tērā atu. Ko te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori.

I taua wā he aha ō tumanako me ō whainga koe mō te reo Māori i te wā i whakaaro koe ae me ako au.

Ko taku whainga i te tuatahi he kōrero Māori, koira noa iho. I te wā e ako ana koe i te reo Māori. Ka kī mai te tangata “ka tū koe ki te whai kōrero?” Ehara tēnā i taku wawata, te mea tuatahi ko te kōrero i te reo Māori. Kōrero, koirā.

Ko tāku tino wawata ā tona wā ka whakatika maitaku tamaiti i taku reo. Tērā pea ka piki ake te taumata o taku reo hei taua wā. engari koirā te mea nui, kei te kōrero te reo Māori.

Mehemea ka hoki ō mahara ki taua wā, i reira te whakaaro ki te whakaora i te reo Māori, i whakaaro koe mō tērā?

Ae, i te mea i mōhio au ki te aro ki te mahi whakaako, koirā tētahi kaupapa e whakaako ana au, ko te reo Māori engari āe, ko te whakaora.

I mōhio rānei koe i taua wā kei raro e pūtu ana te reo Māori?

Ae.

I ākona tō reo i hea?

I te whare wānanga o XXXXXXXX. Ki Te ara reo, i ako au i reira, koutou mātou rātou, ērā atu mea, ngā fundamentals. Kātahi ka haere au ki Te Whare Wānanga o XXXXXXXX. I uru au i roto i XXX. I te wā i haere ka eke ki tētahi wāhanga ka paku mōhio te wāhanga kua pāhi. Ka piki ake. Tērā pea, ki a au nei kua tata ki te mutunga o te tau. Ka taea e au te whakapiri i ngā reanga. Ki a au nei hea kākano i rot i tō hinengaro, mēnā e noho ana ka tipu, ka tipu. Kei te whakaaro au ināianei, kua aua atu te wā kua kōrero Māori i tēnei wā. Kua tū au ki te kōrero i te whaikōrero hei pōhiri mai i ngā tāngata ki XXXXXXXXXXXX engari kua aua atu te wā e kōrero ana i te reo Māori.

Nā reira, i muri i XXX i haere tonu tō ako?

Āe, kei a au taku BA Honours i te reo Māori me te geography.

Nā reira e hia ngā tau i ako ai koe i te reo Māori?

e rua pea.

Ki te hoki ō mahara anō ki taua tau tuatahi me kī, i te wā i te mahi koe i XXX, kei te maumahara koe i pēhea tō oranga i taua i wā i te wā i tīmata ai koe ki te Mārama, i kite koe i ētahi rerekētanga i roto i a koe?

Maumahara au. I tino rarao e putu ana i taua wā i te mea e rua ngā mea me ako au. Ko te reo māori, koinā te mea tuatahi, ko te mea tuarua ki te eke ki te taumata o te whare wānanga i te mea i wehe au i te kura tuarua i mua i te otinga. I te whakaaro au i taua wā kāore au i te tangata matatau engari kei te ako au i te reo, tuatahi. Kei te ako au i ngā mea hei piki ake koe ki te taumata o te whare wānanga.

I taupatupatu aua ao?

Tērā pea he tino uaua engari i kite au i ngā tāngata he pai ake ki a rātou te ako i te reo Māori, i whakaaro au i roto i taku hinengaro ‘hika, kei konei ahau, ko tēnei te wāhi tika mōku ‘ engari he tino uaua taua wā. Ko tōku waimarie i noho noho aku hoa i te whare noho o XXXXXXXXX. Koirā, he tino waimarie au i te mea kei reira ngā tāngata reo tuatahi, ako hoa i reira ka whāngai mai i te reo Māori, he tino āwhina tērā.

Nā reira, kei te maumahara koe ki te wā tuatahi i haere koe ki tētahi kaupapa Māori pea, ki tētahi tangihanga pea, ā i Mārama koe ki te reo Māori?

Kei te mārama au ki tō pātai. I te whakaaro au ‘me katakata au?’ Tērā pea i te wā e mahi ana au i XXXXXXXXXXXX I te mea he maha ngā pōhiri mō ngā tāngata e haere mai ana ki te runanga. Mēnā ka haramai te tangata ka pōhiri. He māmā ake ināianei mēnā ka haere au ki ngā tangi i te mea kei te kōrero ngā kaumātua i te reo tawhito. He pai ake tēnā ki ahau i te mea he ngāwari. He ngāwari ki te whai i ā rātou kōrero. Etāhi wā he orite ki ngā raps engari tērā te wā ka whai mai. Tērā pea ko ngā tau kua tata ka mōhio ai i ngā kōrero i runga i te marae. Ko te rerekētanga mēnā he kaumātua āe, kei te mōhio au ki te reo engari he āhua rangatahi, kāo. I te mea ka tere tā rātou kōrero. Ka kōrero i ngā reo kāore au i te mōhio.

Kia tirohia e tāua te āhua o tō oranga ināianei me nga~pānga o te reo Māori ki tō oranga, ki a koe, ki roto anō i a koe rānei, he aha ngā hua kua riro i a koe i tō ako i te reo Māori?

Ko te mea tuatahi i whakakaha i taku ate i roto (kare a roto?) kei te mōhio kē au ināianei ko wai au, nō hea ahau. I mua ko taku whaingā mō tētahi mea hei whakatika i taku haerenga. I te āhua ngaro au, ehara i te tino ngaro engari i te āhua ngaro. Ko te mea tuatahi ko te whakakaha i ahau. He tino rerekē tōku tirohanga ināianei. ki a au nei kua whakapakeke tōku hinengaro, tōku oranga. E titiro ana au mō ngā rā kei te heke mai, ehara mō nāianei noa iho.

Ko tāku mahi he kaiāwhina mō ngā taiohi i waenganui i ngā tau tekau mā ono me te tekau mā waru ki XXXXXXXXXX. Ko mātou he ringaringa kei raro i te runanga ko whai mārama, i te reo pākehā he youth couch ahau.

Ki a koe, kua whiwhi koe i tūranga mahi inā karekau tō reo?

Tērā pea ae, engari ko te kinaki i runga i tōku CV ko te reo Māori i te mea kua wehe tētahi o aku hoamahi, ko au anake te tāne taipakeke e mōhio ana ki te reo Māori. ko ngā tauria i tēnei ata ka pātai mai ki tō mātou kaumātua, “ka taea e koe te mihi atu?” I whakaaro ahau “he mangere au, he mangere au” Mena kei te noho au ki te taha o tōku kaumātua, ka tū ia ki te mihi atu, kātahi ka pātai mai. I tu au i muri i taua kōrero ka haramai taku tumuaki “ka tae e koe te mihi whakataua ki a rātou?”. He maha ake ngā painga ki taua mahi i ngā mea kino.

Nā reira he āwhina koe tō reo ki roto i tō mahi ne?

Āe ka piki ake taku reo i te wā i tīmata au ki te mahi ki reira.. tērā pea ka moe tonu mena kaore au e mahi ana ki reira.

Kua āwhina tō reo i tō mahi?

Āe.

Mō te taha ki te whānau, hapū, iwi, rānei, kua kite koe i ētahi hua ki tērā taha?

Mō te whānau pea. I te wā e kōrero ana ki aku hoa, ki aku whanaunga, kāore rātou e wātea ana mō te reo ināiane. Koia te mea kino, ka whakaaro rātou he pukumahi au. Me whakawātea i tō wā. Koirā te mea nui, me whakawātea i tō wā. Kāore he wā pai, ko te wā pai ko te wā e tīmata ai koe. Tokomaha o tōku whānau noho ai i Tamaki Makaurau. Kei te whai rātou i te rat race ki reira. ka aro rātou ki te papa haerenga ki te mahi, haerenga ki te kāinga. Pirangi au ki te whakaako i tōku ake whānau engari ka timata au ki tōku ake whānau.

Pēhea tō whānau, tō tamāhine, kua hua mai rāua i tō reo Māori?

Āe, i te mea e haere ana a XXXXXXXX ki XXXXXXXX. E kōrero ana māua i roto i te reo Māori. E mohio ana taku tamahine ki te kōrero Māori me te Pākehā hoki.

Nā reira o aua hua katoa, ngā mea kua kōrerohia, ki a koe he aha te mea nui whakahirahira, tētahi mea kotahi kua riro i a koe i te ako i te reo Māori?

Ko taku tirohanga, ko te reo Māori he taonga. Ko tōku whakautu i roto i taku hinengaro engari he mea iti, he nui hoki tēnei. Ko te mea pai ko tōku oranga ināinei, ko taku noho ināiane, ko taku mōhio ko wai au. Koirā te whakautu i roto i taku hinengaro.

Kua kōrerotia ngā painga me ngā hua rawe o te reo, engari i a koe e takahi ana i tēnei huarahi o te ako i te reo, kua puta mai ki a koe he tūāhuatanga, kua patu wairua, kua patu whānau, patu mahi rānei nā te ako i te reo māori?

Tērā pea ko ngā hoa e ako ana, i te wā i haere ai ki Te Whare Wānanga, tokomaha ngā reo tuatahi, tangata i kōrero whakaiti ki a koe. Pēhea te roa e mārāma ana te reo Māori, hika ka kī mai “ko tēnā tō pakeke engari kāore koe i te mōhio ki te reo Māori?” Ko te wā i pānu i ēnā mea ki te whare wānanga i te mea tokomaha ngā tāngata whakahīhī. ko ngā tāngata e mōhio ana ki te reo, i tipu ake i roto i te reo Māori. I te mea ka matakū koe ki te kōrero i te reo Māori, kei hapa tō reo, nā reira ka whakamā koe, koirā te matenga o te reo.

Ki a koe, wērā kupu whakaiti e wērā tāngata whakahīhī, i te wā i rongō koe iērā momo kōrero, i hiahia koe ki te puta atu, hei aha te reo Māori, kia kaha ake rānei tō ako?

Nō te kaha o taku aroha ki te reo Māori ka ū tonu au. Engari ko tāku i te wā i rongō au i aua kōrero i whakaaaro au ‘kāore au i te pīrangi ki te mahi pērā tonu i a rātou’

Kia hoki anō ki ō tumanako me ō whāinga mō te reo Māori, ki ōu whakaaro, kua tutuki aua wawata? Mai ngā tau o mua?

Kāore anō. I te mea koe taku wawata i taua wā, ehara i te otinga, ko te mutunga o taku wawata. he moemoeā tēnei haerenga. Pirangi au ki te mahi whakaako i roto i tētahi kura. Koirā te mahere ki te mahi te tohu o te kaiako ki te taha o te reo māori.

Nā reira kua titiro koe ki tō oranga me ngā tau kua hīpa nei, ki te kore tō reo kua aha koe?

Kei ahiteriria ahau.

I mua i tō ako i te reo Māori, i te whakamā koe? Nā te aha?

Āe. Tino whakamā au i te mea he mangumangu au (katakata). Nā te mea he āhua pūhaehae i te mea tokomaha ngā tāngata moutere e mōhio pai ana ki ō rātou reo. ka rongō au ia rā ia rā i te kura te reo Hāmoa, te reo o Tonga, engari i te wā e noho ana ki aku hoa Māori, ko te reo Pākehā noa iho te reo. E whakapakari ana i toku hiahia i te wā i noho au ki Tamaki Makaurau. Tēnā pea he rerekē tōku oranga mēnā i noho au ki XXXXXXXX engari kua kitea e au he ao anō kei waho.

I ngā wā ka haere atu koe ki ngā kaupapa Māori, ngā hui Māori ka mātaki rānei koe i te Whakaata Māori he aha ngā āhuatanga kei roto i a koe i ngā wā ka whakaaro ana 'kei te mārama au ki tēnei reo' ka whakakoakoa i a koe nā mea kei te mārama koe?

He mea tino nui ki a au i te mea i tipu ake au i roto i tētahi whānau e mōhio ana ki te reo māori, engari kāore au i mōhio. E whakamahi ana au i taku reo ki waenganui i i ngā taiohi e mōhio ana ki te reo Māori. He pai ake mō rātou i te mea ka āhua ohorere rātou i te mea kāore rātou i te whakaaro 'ka taea e ia te kōrero Māori'. Ko te painga o te reo, ko te reo. ko te painga o te reo, te reo. I ngā wā ka rongu au i tētahi kōrero mihi ki tētahi tangi ka

Ināianei, ka titiro ake koe ki tō tamahine kōrero Māori, he pēhea nei ō whakaaro?

he mea nui. Koina taku wawata, taku moemoeā ko te reo Māori. he wero i te mea i ētahi wā ka kōrero au i te reo Pākehā.